莎士比亚

悲喜剧著名独白欣赏

(英汉对照)

GREAT MONOLOGUES
FROM SHAKESPEARE'S TRAGEDIES
AND COMMEDIES

(英文原著 莎士比亚 汉译 朱生豪) 赵友斌 主编 (上)

■ 电子种技大学出版社



莎士比亚悲喜剧著名独白欣赏

GREAT MONOLOGUES FROM SHAKESPEARE'S TRAGEDIES AND COMMEDIES



定价: 95.50元

莎士比亚悲喜剧著名独白欣赏

(上册)

(英汉对照)

GREAT MONOLOGUES FROM SHAKESPEARE'S TRAGEDIES

AND COMMEDIES

(英文原著 莎士比亚 汉译 朱生豪)

赵友斌 主编

电子科技大学出版社

图书在版编目 (CIP) 数据

莎士比亚悲喜剧著名独白欣赏:英汉对照 / 赵友斌

主编. 一成都: 电子科技大学出版社, 2013.1

ISBN 978-7-5647-1416-1

①莎⋯ II. ①赵⋯ III. ①英语-汉语-对照读物
 ②戏剧文学-剧本-独白-英国-中国纪

IV. ①H319.4: I

中国版本图书馆 CIP 数据核字 (2013) 第 001797 号

内容简介

莎士比亚的作品是世界文学宝库中的无价之宝,儿百年来, 他的作品为世界各国人民传诵不 辍, 赢得亿万观众和读者的感慨和赞叹。本书分两章以英汉对照的方式分别介绍莎士比亚悲剧和 喜剧中的著名独白, 使读者从中品味到莎翁语言的精妙、绝美, 人物刻画的生动、深刻, 体会到 莎士比亚作品的思想性和艺术性的完美统一。

莎士比亚悲喜剧著名独白欣赏 (上册)

(英汉对照)

GREAT MONOLOGUES FROM SHAKESPEARE'S TRAGEDIES AND COMMEDIES (英文原著 芬士比亚 汉译 朱生豪)

赵友斌 主编

出 版: 电子科技大学出版社(成都市一环路东一段 159 号电子信息产业大厦 邮编: 610051)

策划编辑: 杜 倩

责任编辑: 杜 倩

主 页: www.uestcp.com.cn

电子邮箱: uestcp@uestcp.com.cn

发 行: 新华书店经销

印 刷: 河北永清县降盛亚胶印有限公司

成品尺寸: 170mm×240mm 印张 11.75 字数 210 千字

版 次: 2013年4月第一版

印 次: 2013年4月第一次印刷

书 号: ISBN 978-7-5647-1416-1

定 价: 95.50元(上下册)

AL 1/1. 75.50 / L(T. 1 /4/)

■ 版权所有 侵权必究 ■

- ◆ 本社发行部电话: 028-83202463; 本社邮购电话: 028-83201495。
- ◆ 本书如有缺页、破损、装订错误,请寄回印刷厂调换。

前言

莎士比亚,一位你我都曾"听过"的名字。但若问莎士比亚是何人?或有何特别之处? 你我都可能支支吾吾地说不出个所以然来吧!

有人说莎士比亚并不存在,其笔下的剧作与诗都是别人所写的:也有人认为莎士比亚的爱情与婚姻很"与众不同":有人说莎士比亚很穷:有人说莎士比亚的知识是"自学"来的。总而言之,有关莎士比亚的传闻很多。或许有关他的身世.或许有关他的感情,抑或是其他的诸如外表、个性……很多很多。但是,通常不免娱乐性十足,真实性却有待商榷,致使我们对莎士比亚的一切,只有粗浅的认识,再想深入一些便没法了!然而,这么一位充满传奇色彩的天才,这么一位被认为是有史以来最伟大的作家,就这么被令世界深深地好奇者。

威廉· 莎士比亚 (William Shakespeare), 一个多么显赫的名字! 人类历史上最 伟大的文学天才! 面对 (莎士比亚全集) 里的 37 部剧本、两首长诗和 154 首十四行 诗,我们只有项礼膜拜,献上热烈的赞美: 雄伟、壮丽、丰富, 堪与大自然媲美; 广阔而又细献怜如人的心灵。 东油的语言像阳光—样善照万物……

400 多年来, 莎翁的戏剧、诗歌成为世界文化遗产中最贴近大众生活的宝贵资源之一, 他所描绘和表现的人物、故事、历史事件与社会背景, 尤其是对于人类共性与个性的深入探询和极致表现超越了时空的限阈, "不不的药莎士比亚"成为一种人类通灵的象征与符号。当本·琼生(Ben Jonson)写下莎士比亚"不属于一个时代,而属于世世代代"这一诗行时, 他很可能希望借此对这位诗人兼戏剧家表示衷心的赞美, 但是他也许并没有想到, 这句话将成为一个被历史和现实无数次验证、而且还称继续验证下去的预言。

当我们置身于 21 世纪,面对人类社会科技发展的突飞猛进和物质文化生活的日益富裕,我们并没有感到莎士比亚戏剧离我们越来越遥远,相反我们有可能重新审视这一宝藏中的丰富内涵。诚然,人类社会始终在变化、发展和进步,莎士比亚戏剧并不能够替代和演绎我们今天的认识与实践,但是"说不尽的莎士比亚"通过他的戏剧为我们展示了人性的复杂多样和易变性,也为我们提供了众多或天真、或睿智、或英勇、或狡黠、或残暴、或阴险、或善良、或可悲的人物形象之标本。实际上人生何尝不是一个超大的戏剧舞台?我们每一个人都会或多或少地体验人生的真、善、美,或多或少地品尝人生的酸甜苦辣,也会对人性以及,人际关系、交易成本、竞争策略和私益冲突有所认识和感悟。

20 世纪 70 年代以来,西方文化和文学批评思潮迭起,在以崭新与多样的角度 和深度阐释着社会和文化的同时,也对莎士比亚进行了新一轮解读。文化唯物主义、 精神分析学说、各种各样的女性主义、新历史主义、后殖民主义等,一面解构着传 统的莎士比亚,一面又在建构新的莎士比亚。虽然这时的莎士比亚并不是娱乐或教 化行为的主体,而成了批评、思索和解构、建构的客体,成为各种文化和文学批评 武器的试验场,但正因为如此,莎士比亚便和奥斯威辛集中营,殖民主义衰落、民 权运动、女权主义、多元文化兴起等,成为当代目光的关注点之一。不仅如此,莎 士比亚还检验着当代纷繁的批评视角,检验它们的合理程度和适用程度,向人们展 示这些批评视角的操作方式和可能成果。这样,当今时代在解构和建构莎士比亚的 同时,也既示着莎士比亚的活时性。

苏十比亚的作品早已成为世界文学宝库中的无价之宝。他的作品早已超出了英 国文艺复兴时期, 飞越了英国国界, 跳出了英语语言的界限, 成为全世界人民的共 同的宝贵财富。他虽然生活在 400 多年前,但直到现在仍受到世界各国许多读者的 热爱。几百年来, 他的作品为世界各国人民传诵不辍, 许多国家的许多著名演员不 断地演出苏十比亚的戏剧, 再现了苏剧中五光十色的人物与社会, 赢得了亿万观众 的赞叹。 伟大的革命导师马克思和恩格斯也经常引用他的作品。 在各国文学作品中, 以苏十比亚诗句为名或作品名称的,多达好几百种。直至今天,各国都有许多研究、 评论苏十比亚和他的作品的学者、评论家。17世纪有德莱登。18世纪有卜普、约翰 牛和草尔根: 19 世纪有兰姆、柯勒律治、赫士列特和德·西昆: 20 世纪有道登和布 雷德荽。世界各国许多萋名的文学家和文艺评论家。如德国的歌德。法国的伏尔泰、 雨果, 俄罗斯的普希金、托尔斯泰等人, 都对莎士比亚作品作过精彩评论。研究莎 剧成了一门专门的学问。苏十比亚是"时代的灵魂","他不属于一个时代而属于所 有的世纪"。莎士比亚在所有的文学人物中首屈一指,这看来是无可置辩的。相对来 说,今天很少有人谈乔卑甚至荷马的作品,但是要上海一部莎士比亚的戏剧,肯定 会有很多观众。 苏十比亚创造词汇的天才是无与伦比的。他的话常被引用——甚至 包括从未看过或读过他的戏剧的人。况且他的名气也并非昙花一现。几百年来他的 作品一直给读者和评论家带来了许多欢乐。由于莎士比亚的作品已经经受住了时间 的考验, 因此在将来的许许多多世纪里也将会受到普遍欢迎。

莎士比亚的作品具有思想性和艺术性的高度统一。他的戏剧用高超的艺术技巧,令人惊叹地表现了他自己的时代和时代精神,表现了人文主义思想。李尔在暴风雨中对当时社会罪恶的控诉,哈姆雷特在生死问题上的独白,泰门对资本主义社会资金罪恶的谴责,这些著名的诗章都是人文主义思想的精彩表达,其揭露极为深刻,文笔极为生动,感情极为深沉和真挚,语言极为锋利,都是当时时代精神的高度艺术化的反映。他有一双点石成金的妙手,他的剧本故事情节绝大多数都是取自别人作品,但一到他手中便能成为极富个人特色的栩栩如生的作品。表现人文主义者的变情、友谊、生活和理想。莎士比亚非常善于塑造人物。几百年来,哈姆雷特、奥赛罗、罗密欧、考教利娅、苔丝软蒙娜、鲍西娅、罗瑟珠……吸引了无数各个时代

的观众和读者。他塑造了一系列概括性强、具有独特人性并且在矛盾中发展的典型 人物形象,人物性格复杂,刻画深入。夏洛克、福斯塔夫等已成为世界文学中千古 不朽的艺术典型。"夏洛克"已成为欧洲多种语言和辞典中的一个普通名词,意为"高 利贷者, 重利盘剥者"。"Falstaffian"(福斯塔夫式的)一词早已被收入英语辞典。 福斯塔夫是他所创造的一个最著名、最复杂、最矛盾、最生动、最被观众喜爱的喜 剧人物。莫尔根评论说,"约翰·福斯塔夫爵士,就他一生中我们看见他的那个时期 来讲,已成了一个大概从未展示过的最完美的喜剧性格"。莎士比亚完全打破了古代 希腊悲剧"三一律"中的情节统一律。《李尔王》有两个平行情节,最后合成一个情 节、《威尼斯商人》有三个故事线索、《仲夏夜之梦》有四个情节线索。莎士比亚又 是语言大师。莎士比亚剧作里有当时英国社会的广阔图景,有个性突出的几百个人 物形象,有几百年来除炙人口的不少著名场景,有极富艺术魅力的、无比优美的抒 情诗段落, 有著名的格言警句为人们传诵不辍, 有寓意深刻、给人以巨大教益的人 生哲学。所有这一切, 都是通过极其形象化的语言来表达的。请听听《哈姆雷特》 那段萎茗的道白吧,"从是一个什么样的杰作呀! 人的理性多么高贵! 人的能力无穷 无尽! 人的仪态和举止多么恰到好处, 令人叹惊! 人的活动多么像一个天使! 人的 洞察力多么宛若神明! 人是世界的美! 动物中完善的典型!" 它使多少人彻底地摆脱 了神学的束缚,认识了自身的价值和能力,充分发挥了人类的聪明才智。莎士比亚 就像其他所有的文艺复兴巨人一样,表现了人文主义思想,引导人们认识自己,懂 得"人"的价值、尊严和力量。这些巨人们为近代资产阶级文化打下了基础,在历 中上有不可磨灭的巨大功勋。

莎士比亚 1564 年 4 月 23 日生于沃里克郡埃文河畔的斯特拉特福镇。其父约翰· 莎士比亚经营羊毛、皮革制造及谷物生意。1565 年任镇民政官。3 年后被选为镇长。莎士比亚幼年在当地文法学校读书,1582 年同邻乡农家女安·哈瑟维结婚。1585~1592 年莎士比亚的经历不详,传说他当过乡村教师、兵士、贵族家佑,排因偷着乡绅工路希爵士之鹿选往伦敦,先在剧院门前为人看马,后逐渐成为剧院杂役、演员并开始剧作生涯。1592 年,剧院经理 P.亨斯娄首先提到莎士比亚的剧作《亨利六世》上篇。同年,剧作家 R.格林在其《千悔得》智》中影射莎士比亚姓氏,并引用《亨利六世》下篇台词,骂莎士比亚是"一只暴发户式的乌鸦",可见他当时已颇有名望。1594 年,他和当时名演员 W.坎普 J.伯比奇同属宫内大臣剧团,同当时新贵族骚桑普顿伯爵、埃塞克斯伯爵等均有来往。他的剧团除在天鹅剧场、环球剧场演出外,也到宫廷演出,夏季或瘟疫流行期间,则到外地演出。1596 年,莎士比亚以其他名义申请到"绅士"称号及家徽。1597 年在斯特拉特福购置了房产,1599 年成为环球剧场拥有 1/10 股份的股东。1610 年莎士比亚卖出了他的股份,回乡隐居。1616 年 4 月 23 日在家乡病班、秦干镇上的圣三一教堂。

批评家们一般把莎士比亚的戏剧创作分为以下三个时期:

第一时期(1590~1600年)以写作历史剧、喜剧为主。有9部历史剧、10部喜 剧和2部悲剧。9部历中剧中除《约翰干》是写13世纪初英国历史外,其他8部是 内容相衔接的两个4部曲:《亨利六世》上、中、下篇与《理查德三世》:《理查德二 世》、《亨利四世》上、下篇与《亨利五世》。这些历史剧概括了英国历史上百余年间 的动利、塑造了一系列正、反面君主形象、反映了苏十比亚反对封建割据, 拥护中 央集权, 谴责暴君暴政, 要求开明君主进行自上而下改革, 建立和谐社会关系的人 文主义政治与道德理想。10部喜剧《连环错》、《驯悍记》、《维洛那二绅士》、《爱的 徒劳》、《仲夏夜之梦》、《威尼斯商人》、《温莎的风流娘儿们》、《无事生非》、《皆大 欢喜》和《第十二夜》大都以爱情、友谊、婚姻为主题,主人公多是一些具有人文 主义智慧与美德的青年男女,通过他们争取自由、幸福的斗争,歌颂进步、美好的 新人新风, 同时也温和地揭露和嘲讽旧事物的衰朽和丑恶, 如禁欲主义的虚矫、清 教徒的伪善和高利贷者的贪鄙等。莎士比亚这一时期戏剧创作的基本情调是乐观、 明朗的, 充满着以人文主义理想解决社会矛盾的信心, 以致写在这一时期的悲剧《罗 密欧与朱丽叶》中,也洋溢着喜剧气氛。尽管主人公殉情而死,但爱的理想战胜死 亡,换来了封建世仇的和解。然而,这一时期较后的成熟喜剧《威尼斯商人》中, 又带有忧郁色彩和悲剧因素, 在鼓吹仁爱、友谊和真诚爱情的同时, 反映了基督教 社会中弱肉强食的阶级压迫、种族歧视问题,说明作者已逐渐意识到理想与现实之 间存在着难以解决的矛盾。

第二时期 (1601~1607年) 以悲剧为主,写了3部罗马剧、5部悲剧和3部"阴 暗的喜剧"或"问题剧"。罗马剧《尤利乌斯·凯撒》、《安东尼和克莉奥佩特拉》和 《科里奧拉努斯》是取材干普卢塔克《希腊罗马革維传》的历史剧。四大悲剧《哈 姻雷特》、《粵審罗》、《李尔王》、《麦克白》和悲剧《雅典的泰门》标志着作者对时 代、人生的深入思考,着力塑造了这样一些新时代的悲剧主人公:他们从中世纪的 禁锢和蒙昧中醒来,在近代黎明照耀下,雄心勃勃地想要发展或完善自己,但又不 能克服时代和自身的局限,终于在同环境和内心敌对势力的力量悬殊的斗争中,遭 到不可避免的失败和牺牲。哈姆雷特为报父仇,决定担起"重整乾坤"的责任,结 果县空怀大志, 无力问天。奥赛罗正直淳朴, 相信人而又疾恶如仇, 在奸人摆布下 杀妻自戕,为追求至善至美反遭恶报。李尔王在权势给他带来的尊荣、自豪、自信 中迷失本性, 丧失理智, 幻想以让权分国来证明自己不当国王而做一个普通人, 也 能同样或更加伟大,因而经受了一番痛苦的磨难。麦克白本是有功的英雄,性格中 有善和美的一面,只因王位的诱惑和野心的驱使,沦为"从血腥到血腥"、懊悔无及 的罪人。这些人物的悲剧,深刻地揭示了在资本原始积累时期已开始出现的种种社 会罪恶和资产阶级的利己主义。表现了人文主义理想与残酷现实之间矛盾的不可调 和,具有高度的概括意义。由于这一时期剧作思想深度和现实主义深度的增强,使 《特洛伊罗斯与克瑞西达》、《终成眷属》和《一报还一报》等"喜剧"也显露出阴 暗的一面,笼罩着背信弃义、尔虞我诈的罪恶阴影,因而被称为"问题剧"或"阴暗的喜剧"。

第三时期(1608~1613年)主要作品是4部悲喜剧或传奇剧《泰尔亲王佩利克 里斯》、《辛白林》、《冬天的故事》、《暴风雨》、这些作品多写失散、团聚、谜陷、昭 雪。尽管仍然坚持人文主义理想,对黑暗现实有所揭露,但矛盾的解决主要靠魔法、 幻想、机缘巧合和偶然事件,并以宜扬宽恕、容忍、妥协、和解告终。

莎士比亚还与弗莱彻合作写了历史剧《亨利八世》和传奇剧《两位贵亲》,后者 近年来被有的莎士比亚戏剧集收入。

夢士比亚的戏剧大都取材于旧有剧本、小说、编年史或民间传说,但在改写中 注入了自己的思想,给旧题村赋予新颜、丰富、深刻的内容。在艺术表现上,他维 东古代希腊、罗马、中世纪英国和文艺复兴时期欧洲戏剧的三大传统并加以发展, 从内容到形式进行了创造性革新。他的戏剧不受束缚,突破悲剧、喜剧界限、努力 反映生活的本来面目,深入探索人物内心奥秘,从而能够塑造出众多性格复杂多样、 形象真实生动的人物典型,描绘了广阔的、五光十色的社会生活图景,并以其博大、 深刻、富于诗意和哲理著称。

莎士比亚的戏剧是为当时英国的舞台和观众写作的大众化的戏剧。因而,它的 悲喜交融、雅俗共赏以及时空自由、极力调动观众想象来弥补舞台的简陋等特点, 曾在 18 世纪遭到以伏尔泰为代表的古典主义者的指责,并在演出时经任意删改。莎 剧的真正价值,直到 19 世纪初,在柯尔律治和哈兹里特等批评家的阐发下,才开始为人们所认识。然而当时的莎剧演出仍常被纳入 5 幕结构剧的模式。19 世纪末, W. 波埃尔和 L格兰威尔-巴克强烈反对当时莎剧演出的壮观传统,提倡按伊丽莎白时代剧场不用布景的方式演出,以恢复其固有特点。17 世纪始,莎士比亚戏剧传入德、法、意、俄、北欧诸国,然后渐及美国乃至世界各地,对各国戏剧发展产生了巨大、深远的影响,并已成为世界文化发展、交流的重要组带和灵感源泉。

虽然对莎翁(莎士比亚)生平的真实性掌握得不多,但这 400 多年来却也证明 莎翁名剧的魅力锐不可当。他的剧作不但拥有广大的读者,还不断地被搬上舞台及 银暮。

综观莎士比亚戏剧伟大之处,可由四个层面来探讨:主题、剧情、人物及语言。 莎翁作品的主题都在探讨人性。举凡悲剧及历史剧作品中的人性朗暗面,喜剧作品 中的人性光明面或可笑处都倒析在我们眼前。这些虽说是文学作品中常见的主题。 莎翁却像阅尽人间冷暖似的,道尽人性的自私、阴险、野心、毅力、亲情和爱情等。 莎翁 7 郁剧作中涉及层面涵盖政治、性别、宗教、社会阶层、性、身体、家庭、医 学、法律、历史、军事、战争、神话和巫术等,真是上至天文,下至地理,无所不 包。

莎翁对人性研究的透彻也反映在他深谙观众喜好上。为投观众所好,他在剧情

安排上,常选择吸引观众的结构。例如,在许多悲剧作品中,他沿用希腊悲剧英雄 失败的命运模式,来博取观众的叹息、怜悯及尊敬;在诸多喜剧中,他则安排一个 接着一个的惊奇,虽然喜剧中充满不少不合理之处,但就是这些安排使我们大笑愉 饭。本来涉翁名剧因其人性探讨及丰富题材,已使他的作品成为人性的百科全书, 现在再加上引人入胜的剧情,更增加其超越时空的可看性。

在戏剧里多层面人性探讨的实际化身,即众多生动的人物。忧郁多虑的哈姆雷特、野心勃勃的麦克白、令人惋惜的罗密欧与朱丽叶、波妇凯瑟丽娜、慧黠的鲍西娅、信手拈来,不胜枚举。他们个个性格鲜明,无论在纸上或舞台上都令我们印象深刻、然而,让这些人水垂不朽的却是苍翁所赋予他们的语言。苍翁文字的洗练无人能出其右。例如,前所提及的忧郁王子哈姆雷特,之所以 400 多年来屡获批评家及读者青睐,除了他原有之性格外,犀利的对白及独白更使他水垂青史。他的短语如"节0 be, or not to be, that is the question"及"Frailty, thy name is woman"已成为我们的自觉出资。

戏剧是伊丽莎白时期艺术的主要形式。那一时期的戏剧作家通常用白体诗 (blankverse),即无韵的五步抑扬格的形式进行创作,有时也使用其他韵文 (verse) 形式。另外,他们常常使用散文 (prose),其目的有时是为了起强调作用,有时则是 为了表现某一角色人物的性格特点。莎士比亚,作为赋予了伊丽莎白时代以不朽辉 煌的伟大诗人、戏剧家群体的核心领袖人物,也更不例外。作为英语语言大师,莎 士比亚不仅擅长创作形式多样的韵文,包括十四行诗、白体诗、无韵对句等,而且 他还是散文大师,他的散文风格各异。毫无疑问,希腊悲剧是以韵文形式创作的。 它起源于古代的庆典或悼念仪式,其表现形式包括唱歌、跳舞及朗诵,因而它的语 言无可避免地使用激奋、鲜明的抒情形式。但是,莎士比亚看出了英国诗剧中所使 用的韵文,即高昂的、史诗情调的,然而又有温柔的倾吐的戏剧韵文的不足之处。 他认为这类韵文只适用于堂皇、庄严的场合,只宜于用来表达高尚的情感,还不能 容纳高低不同的各种调子以及表达既有高尚又有卑下的情感。所以,在莎士比亚的 37 部戏剧中, 散文占据了相当的位置。莎士比亚在韵文与散文之间的来回调换使用, 其实是在根据不同的角色、剧本基调及戏剧情境的需求而调整表现形式,以达到不 同的效果的目的,这是创作手法的问题。莎士比亚无疑非常清楚,由一种表现形式 到另一种表现形式的转换会引起什么样的戏剧效果。他也很清楚诗体语言与散文体 语言之间出现的突然冲突会引发怎样的讽刺或对照效果。

掌握了现代英语的读者,初读莎士比亚的时候会遇到许多语言方面的困难。这 是由于当时英语正处在从受曲折变化和复杂束缚的中世纪英语向灵活而丰富的现代 英语转变的过渡时期。拉丁语和法语对英语影响很大,而莎士比亚对英语的运用又 有许多革新和创造。主要的困难有以下几方面:词汇异常丰富。其中许多词虽然拼 法和现在一样,但具有不同的含义,不能望文生义。语法上有些现象,按现代语法 的标准看,似乎是错误的,但在当时并不错,是属于中世纪英语的残余因素。例如 有些动词过去分词的词尾变化。代词的所有格形式、主谓语数的不一致、关系代词 和介词的用法等方面都有一些和现在不同的情况。词序有时颠倒错落。词尾变化较 多的中世纪英语本来对词序并无严格的要求,伊丽莎白时代部分继承了这种习惯。 同时诗律和押韵的要求迫使诗人对词序作一定的灵活处理,这是读诗者必然要面对 的,典故多。莎士比亚常引用希腊、罗马神话和英国民间传说,在他的戏剧里这两 方面的典故杂糅在一起。有时他还联系到时事,有些可考,有些已无考克。除此 之外、弗翁的双关语既值皮又似是而非,他的意象及譬喻新颖而富创造力,他对人 生的咏叹深邃而富哲理,他戏剧中的语言文字使英国文学和英语语言都活了起来。 莎士比亚善于描绘人物的内心世界,表现喜客哀乐。其艺术世界非常丰富,塑造了 无数不朽的典型人物,如"哈姆雷特、李尔王、奥赛罗、麦克白、安东尼奥、夏洛 豆等。每一个都是活生生的角色,他们的性格随着剧情进展而变化。

戏剧独白是英、美文学传统中一种独特的诗歌形式,在其他国别文学中比较少见。它历史悠久,从乔叟的《坎特伯雷故事集》中的《巴斯妇》和《赦罪僧》引言 算起,至今已有好几百年的历史,而且历代都不乏优秀之作。涉翁的独白更将入前 活生生地刻画在我们眼前。400 多年前尚无心理分析理论,任借由他的语言,莎士 比亚带领读者直入那不测的心灵深处,透视他的人物。在一出出精彩绝伦的诗剧中, 我们不只感受到莎士比亚流畅运笔的魅力,更会为莎士比亚对人类自然天性的掌握 赞叹不已。在其精粹的对白和独白当中,对话的韵律、独白的气魄、引人深思的插 科打诨、双关语的运用等都能让人领略出莎士比亚的艺术才气。每次重读莎士比如 的作品,都像初次阅读般充满新的发现。阅读或观赏莎士比亚的作品,在儿童时期 大概觉得有趣,而其精彩之处则要等成年之后有了人生的阅历,才能完全体悟。

那么,如何读戏剧呢?

对于大多数中国读者而言,由于传统艺术文化的隔膜,我们很难亲历在戏剧舞台上的苏剧; 但因为媒体的发达、我们完全能够通过电影、DVD 等媒介一睹苏剧风 化价记性有多好, 毕竟不是复印机或扫播器, 在你看完一个剧本或一部戏之后, 原剧的脉络全被打骸、打乱。可能只记得若干场景、几个片段, 剧中人物也仅保留 两三个模糊的轮廓与身影。几句特别精彩的对白或警句。至于演出中所传达的音乐效果、服装、化妆、灯光、布景和道具等各种符号信息,沿着不同的频道,蜂拥杂省而来,往往丰富到来不及接收的程度。然而,真正记得的非常有限,少到令人震愉的触步。

如果我们的戏剧欣赏仅止于此阶段,系自然本能的反应。各种感官体验上的满 足与喜悦,对该剧所传达之元素上的认同,既不深究其魅力之原委,也不聚索其部 分与整体之关系、统一的主旨和意义。简而言之,此种美感经验,主要来自于材料, 只要不是身心陷碍者都能达到且无困难。 想要进一步探究某剧之机智幽默的对白、比喻和旁喻之技巧运用,绝非单一字辞、语句、文法所能解答,势必就其文字的组织形式、通篇的价值来衡量,并涉及人物与情境所构成的复杂网络,系属修辞学与诗学原理原则的批评。同样的,剧中接独、孤立看待。片断枝节的解释,徒增见树不见林的困扰。剧作者笔下的人物,将通过演员在舞台上呈现。所以,不应该对人物外在的生理特征做太细腻的描述,模糊才有创造的空间。至于内在的性格,靠的也不是言辞,主要是经由行动,一个连续且相关的行为来呈现。演出时各个剧场元素的运用,在大多数的情况下,不是偶发的,任意安排的。相反的,也是依据一个全盘构想来设计,每个元素都是整体的一部分,讲究和谐与统一的美学要求,因此,读者或观众有可能看到或领悟到元素组成的样式或过程,其审美的阶段或层次,也由材料提升到形式。

我们在一部戏剧的材料和形式中所体验、领悟的美感经验,都是直接的感知过程所带来的快感客观化。无论是单独的或综合的均属之。但由眼前戏剧的刺激,开启读者或观众的记忆产生了联想,若与该剧相融合,则能制造暗示的效果,包括情绪与思想两个层面。这种间接二度审美经验,桑特亚纳(George Santayana)称之为美的表现(the beauty of expression)。就戏剧的欣赏而言,则更为复杂、多变。一部戏剧之表现,不一定会对每一位读者或观众产生审美的效果,端赖其经验之有无而定。

戏剧也像其他学问有其自身的理论,不管是来自规范性 (normative)或演绎性 的(deductive)理论,均可据其原则批评某一剧作之优劣,判断其价值的高低。此 与建立在其他知识基准的批评有别,故称为内在的批评,又因其理论、术语,为戏 剧专业人士所共有,在此戏称为内行人说法。

因篇幅有限,与其过度简化或挂一漏万地介绍各家各派的理论,倒不如提出一些大家最常讨论的问题,作为参考之起点:一部戏剧的文本(literary text)通常可为 为主文和副册(primary and secondary text),前者包含在戏剧人物间的对话体,后者 是指向那些不以对话形式再现于舞台的文字部分,全不重要,无关宗旨。像剧名是对一部戏剧的主题做概略性的说明或提示,故为了解该剧题旨十分重要的线索,不可忽视。而舞台指示(stage direction)具备多种功能与信息。舞台空间的描述不但;让我们得知戏剧动作发生的环境条件,诸如地理、历史、经济、政治、宗教道德等因素,并由此外在情境符号了解剧中人物内在的心理状态、性格倾向、嗜好等。至于人物外形的描摹,除了生理和心理特质显现外,也透露演出所需之服装、化妆材料、又从重要的表演提示中,可看出剧作者所设计的走位(stage movement)、姿势(gesture)、表情、腔调、语气以及种种台词(subtex)的要求。至于分幕分场等段客划分,也不只是动作进行单位的区隔,且涉及说故事的形式、技巧,整个时空处理风格、剧场程序等。

一部戏剧虽是一个有机的整体(organicunity),但仍可由各个部分来组成,至少在说明时有其必要,可分成语言、人物、情节、动作、主旨、情绪等。戏剧的语言有可能出自生活语言领域,但也可能回流、丰富并冲击生活语言。假如说语言是我们对这个世界的首度规范系统,甚至会因某一时期或类型的特殊需求,对语言的基础规则加上特殊的限制,因此产生一些或一套次要规则(secondary rules),或称之为次码规(subcode),如以戏剧的三种语言独自(monologues 或 soliloque)、对白(dialogue)、旁白(aside)来说,独白代表独处经验,为人物内在、主观的语言形式,与对白所代表的社会经验。属外在、客观的语言正好相反。而旁白居于两者之间,且是主、客矛盾对立的状态所需之语言。伊丽莎白时期的舞台凸出于观众席间,演员说出剧中人物的内心秘密和矛盾,与观念分享,倍感亲切,所以独白、旁观十分盛行。在不同时期、类型、风格中对这三种语言的处理、观然有异。

当戏剧的语言越接近生活,就越散漫、质朴、时代性强、地方色彩浓厚,越具写实风格。反之,与生活越有距离、精致、美化、超时空、音乐性高、诗律程度坚强,越倾向反写实。据此可观察戏剧的语言风格、定位。至于创造性,并不意味适乎或编纂文法,剧作家最多是语意的创新,赋予新的内涵,就像易卜生为群鬼一词所注入的含意,绝非任何字典可以查到的意义。演员则在语音、腔调、情感上创造。

所谓"听其言,观其行,人焉瘦哉。"语言当属人物性格主要表现工具之一。甚至语言乃是行为的一部分或替代品,就像我们说"你不准进来。"和用肢体动作去阻止, 顶多是程度上的差别而已。是故一句话可以是一个悬疑和动作的最小单位。固然,事件发生之原委与环境的变化,往往要靠语言来说明,纯粹为说话而说话的情形并不多见,尤其是在舞台上说上一大堆无聊的废话,观众又不厌倦,恐怕很难。所以,情节和语言的结合,实属必然。

亚里士多德曾言:"一部戏剧之性格在于显露人物之伦理意图,意即他们所选取的或避免的事物之种类,只有当伦理之意图不明显时可用言辞来表现,故言辩所涉及农者如纯然与此无关之事物非表现性格。"显然亚氏强调人物性格主要通过行为来保,言辞居于辅助地位。技术上是让人物面对危机或冲突的情境或事件,又有充分抉择权利,做或不做以及如何做,得以了解其人品如何。然而,真正想要了解一个人该是何等困难。因为每个人都是非常复杂,充满了矛盾。喜怒无常,难以捉摸的时而理性,时而冲动;有意识控制下的言行举止,也有不自觉的潜意识流露,经常带着社会所期待的角色面具,偶尔还会有影子暗中境鬼,男子汉也有担担作态之时,就像大花脸也有妩媚,矫羞的女娃也会有英烈之气,刚柔并济、阴阳相合才是真相。因此,戏剧家笔下的人物,有可能像谜一样的难解,如哈姆雷特、浮土德,但也有某一类型的代表,像莫里哀所写的哈巴公为各啬鬼的典范。甚至像中世纪的道德剧,每个人物都是一种意念的化身,并非血肉之躯。现代戏剧也常借剧中人物来传达理念,萧伯纳正是个中趣楚。由于人类习惯在环境中根据目的选择,形成一个注意力

的焦点, 所以我们看戏总是会问谁是主角, 剧作家为了满足观众的需求, 少有违反 此原则, 不立主从。

情节系指事件之安排或故事中所发生之事件。剧作者如何安排其剧中的事件, 是依据必然或盖然的因果关系,建立一个有机的统一体?还是任由一连串意外,偶 然的因素所作的安排?整个事件的结构是以动作的上升、高潮、动作的下降至结局 特股的发展模式,还是以散漫、无结构、无中心、循环或开放式的种种颠覆传统 结构的创意来设计?

一部戏剧或多或少都有些意义, 唯其抽象的理念, 不是用言辞来表现, 否则就 落入政治学与修辞学之范围。换言之, 戏剧的主旨主要经由情节与结构、人物的行 为做具体早现。以特殊、具体的动作来论证某一情况或阐明一个普遍真理。

自从亚里士多德界定哀怜与恐惧为悲剧的基本情绪以来,按照戏剧所能引发的情绪性质、观众的心理反应作为类型归属基准疏成为趋势之一。但现代戏剧打破了传统类型的迷思,以情绪为依归的基础受到质疑,产生判断上的困难。不过,戏剧的语言、人物、事件还是会引发情绪反应,起伏变化,在戏剧进行的环境里,依旧能分析找到其节泰及作为导演和演员设计的蓝图。

五花八门、众说纷纭的 19 世纪以来,从人类学、社会学、心理学、哲学、语言学、符号学等各种不同的知识角度、批评基准来探讨、判断戏剧的价值,论点之富,令人目不暇接,却也是各说各话,难有定论,其中又以悲剧为最。400 多年来,它就像海绵,在不同的时空,对不同的人都能赎于新生的意义,甚至有持续发酵的现象。

朱生豪先生认为,在世界的文学史,足以笼罩一世、凌越千古,能称为"词坛之宗匠","诗人之冠冕"者,唯希腊之荷马、意大利之但丁、英国之莎士比亚、强国之歌德。但其中,荷马的英雄史诗不免与现今之现实生活有些落差,但丁之天生 地狱也和如今近代务实的思想大相径庭,而歌德与我们的世代较近,比起其他二人,歌德的思想与观念或许也较能使我们接受。只是,若以"超越时空限制"这点来看的话,莎士比亚之成就,便远远地在其三人之上了!在所有的文学家中,莎士比亚是无与伦比的,也是无可取代的。如今在大学里,除非因指定与研究之必要,已少有人去阅读乔叟、弗吉尔兹至是荷马的作品了。反观莎士比亚,就如同之前所说的,其戏剧之演出(无论是舞台剧或电影)总赢得观众的满堂喝彩。此外,从莎士比亚的语言,在 400 多年后的观今,仍是被如此的引用来看,很显然,莎士比亚的声望没有因时间的流逝而有稍许的黯淡,其作品,也是绝对禁得起时间考验的。我们看他的剧,读他的剧本,除了因为他的诗句、他的人物以及他本身外,更为了他的亲切的智慧、他对人生昭然的洞见,也为了他的欢乐和机智;正如同每个人所说的,莎士比亚,是我们每个人所说的,

本书《莎士比亚悲喜剧著名独白欣赏》内容虽然不是十分丰富,但浓缩了莎士

比亚的精华。除以英汉对照呈现之外,还有"莎士比亚简介"、"导读"和有参考价值的附录等,是具有较高英语水平的学习者和英语爱好者的理想读物。此书对读者而言,虽无法完整阅读莎翁戏剧,但此书将莎士比亚主要悲、喜剧经典独白挑选出来,这些精选出来的段落能让我们一窥堂奥。内容涉及人生的方方面面,贴近于人们的生活,阅读后使人们能获得很大益处。希望每一位读者都能因这本书而学会像莎士比亚一样思考问题,培养出莎士比亚所具有的诚实、宽容、谦虚等伟大特质,享受参భ的人生。

像世界其他国家一样,在中国,对莎士比亚作品的翻译、介绍和研究,已经形成一种被称为"莎学"的学问。由于东、西方文化的差异及翻译者对莎士比亚作品理解的不同,中文的莎士比亚作品有不同的译本,其中最早、最权威的是朱生豪的译本。在朱生豪于1944年译出31部莎士比亚的原文,并尽量选择最贴合原意的绝本,所以采用的还是朱生豪先生的译本。朱译是唯一在中国大量翻印的莎朗译本。虽然许多论者都认为朱生豪的译笔流畅、梁实秋的译文接近原貌,更晚的卞之琳译本似乎是最能译出莎翁"无韵诗"的精神。但是,朱译在中国英译汉的历史上,堪称划时代的翻译文献。因此,编者对辞世60多年的朱先生,表示崇高的敬意和感谢。同时,我在每个剧的导读中,也参阅了现当代莎士比亚研究大师们的文献资料,在此,一些资谢!

本书由电子科技大学研究生院资助出版,在此,我深表谢意!同时,对电子科技大学出版社的大力帮助和支持也表示我的诚挚谢意!

赵友斌



• 1 •

目 录

第-	一章	Great Monologues from Shakespeare's Tragedies	
		(莎士比亚悲剧著名独白)	
	第一	节 Hamlet 《哈姆雷特》	
		Characters	
		剧中人物	
		导读	
	第二	节 Othello《奥賽罗》	4
		Characters	4
		剧中人物	41
		导读	
	第三	节 Macbeth《麦克白》	6
		Characters	63
		剧中人物	63
		导读	64
	第四	节 Romeo and Juliet《罗密欧与朱丽叶》	7
		Characters	78
		剧中人物	78
		导读	79
	第五	节 Julius Caesar 《裘力斯・恺撒》	112
		Characters	112
		副中人物	113
,		导读	
		节 King Lear 《李尔王》	
		Characters	130
		劉中人物	130
		导读	131
	第七	节 Coriolanus《科利奥兰纳斯》	142
		Characters	
		到中人物	
		导 漆	



	第八节 Timon of Athens《雅典的泰门》	15
	Characters	150
	剧中人物	15
	导读	15
第二	二章 Great Monologues from Shakespeare's Commedies	
	(莎士比亚喜剧著名独白)	16
	第一节 All's Well That Ends Well《终成眷属》	17
	Characters	17
	剧中人物	172
	导读	172
	第二节 As You Like It 《皆大欢喜》	18
	Characters	187
	剧中人物	188
	导读	188
	第三节 The Comedy of Errors《连环错》	205
	Characters	205
	剧中人物	206
	导读	206
	第四节 Cymbeline《辛白林》	223
	Characters	
	剧中人物	
	导读	224
	第五节 Love's Labour's Lost 《爱的徒劳》	
	Characters	240
	剧中人物	240
	导读	241
	第六节 Measure for Measure《一报还一报》	
	Characters	258
	剧中人物	
	导读	
	第七节 The Merry Wives of Windsor《温莎的风流娘儿们》	
	Characters	
	剧中人物	
	导读	
	第八节 The Merchant of Venice《威尼斯商人》	

		- II -
	Characters	29
	剧中人物	29
	무读	29
	第九节 A Midsummer Night's Dream《仲夏夜之梦》	31
	Characters	31
	剧中人物	31
	导读	31
	第十节 Much Ado About Nothing《无事生非》	34
	Characters	34
	剧中人物	34
	导读	34
	第十一节 The Taming of the Shrew《驯悍记》	35
	Characters	35
	剧中人物	35
	导读	35
	第十二节 The Tempest《暴风雨》	36
	Characters	36
	剧中人物	
	导读	. 36
	第十三 Troilus and Cressida 《特洛伊罗斯与克瑞西达》	37
	Characters	
	剧中人物	
	导读	
	第十四节 Twelfth Night《第十二夜》	
	Characters	
	剧中人物	
	导读	
	第十五节 The Winter's Tale《冬天的故事》	
	Characters	
	剧中人物	
	무读	
附長	₹	
KIN		
	一、戏剧知识	
	戏剧的历史发展	
	本质说	. 426



	观众说	427
	冲突说	427
	激变说	427
	情境、实验室说	427
	形态说	427
	戏剧文学具有两重性	428
-	戏剧术语	.430
	剧本 (play writing; script writing)	430
	戏剧冲突 (dramatic conflict)	430
	高潮 (climax)	430
	序幕(prologue; prelude)	431
	尾声 (epilogue)	431
	彩排 (dress rehearsal)	431
	道德剧(Morality Play)	431
	戏中戏(Play-within-a-play)	431
	心腹 (bosom friend)	431
	逆转 (reversion)	432
	歌队 (chorus)	432
	台词(actor's lines)	432
	对白 (dialogue)	432
	独白 (soliloquy; monologue)	432
	内心独白 (internal monologue)	432
	旁白 (aside; voice-over)	433
=.	莎士比亚作品中主要戏剧人物简析	.43
_,	哈姆雷特	
	奥菲莉亚	434
	克劳狄斯	
	奥赛罗	
	伊阿古	
	苔丝狄蒙娜	
	麦克白	
	麦克白夫人	
	李尔王	
	考秋利娅	
	罗密欧、朱丽叶	

		olla
	夏洛克	443
	鲍西娅	
四、	莎士比亚创作年表与背景	
	时空背景: 伊丽莎白统治的全盛时期	445
	作品风格: 喜剧、历史剧创作时期	
	时空背景:英国世代交替,矛盾尖锐时期	
	作品风格: 悲剧创作时期	447
	时空背景:詹姆士一世王朝腐败,理想失去出路	
	作品风格: 神话传奇喜剧创作时期	
五、	莎士比亚的东方之旅	.448
六、	世界三大莎翁剧团	451
	皇家莎翁剧团	451
	斯特拉特福镇莎翁戏剧节	
	俄勒岗莎翁戏剧节	
七、	莎士比亚全部 37 部戏剧剧情简介	455
	《暴风雨》(The Tempest)	
	《维罗纳二绅士》(The Two Gentlemen of Verona)	
	《温莎的风流娘儿们》(The Merry Wives of Windsor)	. 455
	《一报还一报》(Measure for Measure)	
	《连环错》(The Comedy of Errors)	. 456
	《无事生非》(Much Ado About Nothing)	
	《爱的徒劳》(Love's Labor's Lost)	
	《仲夏夜之梦》(A Midsummer Night's Dream)	
	《威尼斯商人》(The Merchant of Venice)	. 457
	《皆大欢喜》(As You Like It)	. 457
	《驯悍记》(The Taming of the Shrew)	. 458
	《终成眷属》(All's Well That Ends Well)	. 458
	《第十二夜》(Twelfth Night)	. 458
	《泰尔亲王佩利克里斯》(Pericles, Prince of Tyre)	. 459
	《冬天的故事》(The Winter's Tale)	
	《辛白林》(Cymbeline)	. 459
	《科利奥兰纳斯》(Coriolanus)	. 459
	《泰特斯·安德洛尼克斯》(Titus Andronicus)	. 460
	《罗密欧与朱丽叶》(Romeo and Juliet)	. 460
	《雅典的泰门》(Timon of Athens)	. 460

存于的基础集制兼名物面较常(英汉对照)



- 0 -	《裘力斯·恺撒》(Julius Caesar)	460
	《麦克白》(Macbeth)	
	《哈姆雷特》(Hamlet)	461
	《李尔王》(King Lear)	
	《奥森罗》(Othello)	
	《安东尼与克丽奥佩特拉》(Anthony and Cleopatra)	462
	《特洛伊罗斯与克瑞西达》(Troilus and Cressida)	462
	《约翰王》(The Life and Death of King John)	462
	《亨利四世》(上、下)(The First/Second Part of King Henry IV)	
	《亨利五世》(The Life of King Henry V)	463
	《亨利六世》(上、中、下)	463
	《亨利八世》(The Famous History of the Life of Henry VIII)	464
	《理查二世》(The Tragedy of King Richard II)	464
	《理查三世》(The Tragedy of Richard III)	464
を 老 式	B	46
D . 2 12	H	



第一章 Great Monologues from Shakespeare's Tragedies (莎士比亚悲剧著名独白)

悲剧在西方戏剧史上曾有过辉煌的时代,那就是古希腊,亚里士多德根据那个时代的悲剧实绩总结出来的理论至今仍被视为经典。他认为,悲剧是对一个完整的、伟大的,可能的行为的模仿,这种行为是被戏剧诗人表现出来而不是叙述出来的,这种行为能够引起我们的恐怖和怜悯,通过这两种情绪的宣泄,从而帮助我们平息心中的这两种激情。简单一些,从结局上来说,与喜剧相反,悲剧总与流血和死亡相连,主要角色一般都要死去。

古希腊悲剧多强调命运的多种以及人物之间的仇杀,往往闹成"流血复仇制"。 后世剧作家一直沿著这条路子走,到莎士比亚时代,这种观念还很盛行。莎士比亚 本人更多地受到古罗马戏剧家塞内加作品的影响,比较注重表现人性中固有的弱点, 剧中人物因这些弱点招致毁灭。

悲剧从广义上说是一种带给我们悲剧性人生感受的事件。在我们试图弄清楚悲剧是什么之前,不妨先了解何为悲剧性人生感受。当我们发现无论怎样尝试。我们的意志却如此薄弱、我们的体力却如此匮乏、我们的爱心却如此有限、我们的想象力却如此贫乏;当我们发现结着就意味着接受这样一个事实——生命是——场在困境中注定失败的搏斗。生存困境并非一种社会弊端,它并不会因时代的改变而消失,生存困境是生命渺小、荒诞和脆弱的具体表现,是对生命短暂和其终将消亡的痛苦认识。值得注意的是在悲剧中,将悲剧人物推向灾难的并非外力,而是人物自身的来种特质。几乎所有的悲剧都以我们认识到生命本身的悲剧性为前提,当然并不止于此。众多古代悲剧现今观看仍然震撼人心。当我们回忆起悲剧英雄时,我们想起的是他们伟大的精神。俄狄浦斯(Oedipus)、浮士德(Faust)、李尔王(King Lear)、索尔尼斯(Solness),他们或许做对了或许做错了,他们或被痛苦折磨或被彻底毁灭,但是这些悲剧英雄所表现出的强烈情感和卓越心智,在令他们遭受痛苦的同时,也使他们身上表现出的特质显得着实非凡伟大。俄狄浦斯得知自己将杀父娶母后,为改写自己的命运,离开了养父科林斯国王。途中为让路起了冲突,失手打死了自己



的父亲拉伊俄斯 (Laius)。浑然不知的俄狄浦斯在为忒拜城人制服了妖怪后,被奉 为国王, 并娶该城宴后为妻, 实为其母亲。在神明的指示下, 俄狄浦斯立志查明杀 死盾式钰城国王拉伊俄斯的凶手。 索福克勒斯 (Sophocles, 古希腊三大悲剧诗人) 一) 的著名悲剧《俄狄浦斯干》就从这里开始,即俄狄浦斯发现自己不仅是杀死生 ②拉伊俄斯的直內,而日犯下了娶母之罪。而对残酷的直相, 俄狄浦斯强忍痛苦毅 然承担责任。他刺瞎了自己的双眼,并自我流放。英雄反抗命运的坚强意志,令令 天的读者和观众依然感到震撼。俄狄浦斯试图逃避命运, 但逃避带来的一连串事件 反而促成了他的命运,也正是在这一系列事件中, 俄狄浦斯表现出人的伟大品质— 一拒绝受制于悲剧性命运、向命运挑战、追求自由、试图创造未来的坚定意志。正 是这种音志今他成为一个革雄。当然也不可否认, 正是因为俄狄浦斯自信自己能够 创造未来,才使他最终落入了命运的安排。有人把悲剧英雄性格中导致灾难的特质 称为"悲剧性的缺陷"(Tragic flaw)。这种特质使他们在无奈的命运安排下义无反顾 地做出惊人之举, 然而也正是这种特质将他们推向毁灭。 悲剧英雄不屈从于命运安 排, 在生存困境中为改变命运而奋力抗争。这种抗争可能直接导致灾难, 进而无可 挽回地将他们毁灭。在这场和命运的抗争中他们失败了, 但也胜利了, 因为他们积 极应对这咫尺天涯的悲喜人生。

在莎士比亚的悲剧中, 人性的主题被推到了一个新的深度。他笔下的悲剧英雄 往往试图在一个混乱的局面中重置往日的秩序,然而他们的"悲剧性缺陷"却今他 们在这样的努力中走向自身的毁灭和秩序的彻底颠覆。他们的"悲剧性缺陷"源于 某个人性特质,这个特质今他们与众不同,并具备在混乱中力挽狂澜的能力,然而 这种特质的强化也可能危及他们自身甚至导致更大的社会混乱。奥赛罗(Othello) 在战场上英勇杀敌,对爱情更是执著,但他禁不住伊阿古(Jago)的挑拨,被怀疑 和嫉妒冲昏了头脑。也许在他对君主和爱人的忠诚中已经埋藏着可能走向忠诚背面 甚至毁掉自我的因素。过于执著而生怀疑盲至嫉恨, 今这位英雄最终颠倒了是非, 错杀了妻子,也将自己推到生命的终结。人性的方方面面可以支撑起这个世界,但 也可以带来痛苦、灾难和自身的毁灭,这就是人性的悖论。在这个悖论中, 莎士比 亚试图探寻人如何才能走出生存困境,走向自由的生存空间,了解生命的真正意义。 也许在亚当用永生换取智慧的那一瞬间起,人类就背上了生命的诅咒。这个诅咒使 死亡和文化之间的纽带更为戏剧化。智慧在给人类带来更多生存机会的同时, 也使 死亡不可避免甚至颇具诱惑力。伟大的悲剧再现了这种生存困境。虽然毫无疑问身 处这个困境中的人将永远孤独,他们的聪明才智导致了这样的局面,但是与此同时, 他们也表现出强大的意志和能动性来改变这种困境。也许结果未能尽如人意,然而 这个过程足以展现出人性之伟大, 这也就是悲剧的意义所在。

莎士比亚认为悲剧必须具备下面三个特点;它必须以英雄人物的死亡而结束。 莎翁的所有悲剧(第一个时期写了三部悲剧,第二个时期写了七部悲剧,总共十部



悲剧),无一不是以悲剧主人公的死亡而结束的。这主要是受他的同时代人和先行者、英国文艺复兴时期两个著名悲剧诗人托马斯·恺得和克里斯多弗尔·马洛的影响。同时也由于当时人们对悲剧的看法与后来人不同而来。文艺复兴时期,像莎士比亚这样的人文主义者认为,悲剧之所以为悲剧,必须以主人公的灾难性结局而结束,而死亡是一个人最大的灾难,因此悲剧就必须以主人公的死亡而告终。近代和现代的悲剧就不是这样,悲剧主人公可以死亡,也可以不死亡,重要的不仅在于悲剧主人公个人的遭遇,而更在于悲剧表现的矛盾的深度,揭示人物思想性格的深度。

在莎士比亚的悲剧里,主人公虽然死了,令人心痛(只有《麦克白》一剧是例外,麦克白之死是由于他本人犯了杀害贤明君主、屠杀无辜臣民之滔无大罪,其死足是和有应得),但悲剧主人公为之奋斗的理想却胜利了,使人感到前途光明。悲剧主人公之充强合人以悲壮感,而不是单纯的悲哀,当然更不是悲观。例如,在《哈姆雷特》一剧里,主人公哈雷特死了,挪威王子福丁布拉斯带领大军来到,宣布丹麦恢复正常秩序;在《李尔王》里,李尔死了,忠于他的臣子奥本尼公爵,肯特伯爵和爱德伽齐心合力,重整国家;在《奥赛罗》里,过于善良、受阴谋家伊阿古为斯林拔数,指杀了自己妻子的奥赛罗认识了自己所犯的可怕错误后,为了惩罚自己,拔剑自杀了,他的副将凯西奥马上接任处理军政事务,并逮捕了恶棍伊阿古,即将对伊处以严刑;在《安东尼与克莉奥佩特拉》里,这一对情人相继死去,罗马三个执政者之一的恺撒大将把二人合葬一墓,使他们永不分离。总之,使人看到尽管忠剧中的主人公付出了惨重代价,牺牲了自己生命,却是前途光明,给人以安慰和玻姆。

悲剧的主人公必须是贵族。这一看法显然是错误的。这是由于莎士比亚和文艺 复兴时期人文主义者的阶级和时代局限性而产生的,同时也由于受了古代希腊、罗 马悲剧影响所致。中世纪、文艺复兴时期瘟疫多、疾病多、人民群众贫困不堪,加 上战乱频繁,劳动人民的生命是不值钱的。例如,1349 年起的几年中,发生了一场 席卷整个西欧的所谓"黑死病"(即鼠疫),英格兰的死亡人数就达居民总数的五分 之二。在此情况下,普通劳动人民的生命有谁重视呢?

还有传统观念的影响。从古希腊三大悲剧家开始,经过希腊著名文艺理论大师 亚里士多德(公元前 384—322 年)从理论上总结,一直到古罗马悲剧,人们从来认 为只有落在帝王和贵族男女身上的灾难才能写成悲剧,劳动人民的灾难不能成为悲 剧的题材。这一阶级偏见和时代局限性,使得莎士比亚的悲剧英雄无一不是帝王、 干后或让他告除男女。

悲剧人物的行动必须出自他们本人的意志和内心,即悲剧人物之所以走向不幸 结局,不能归咎于客观原因,而应由自己负责(罗密欧与朱丽叶)可能是个例外)。 安克白犯了弑君之罪,谋杀了贤明君主,不是由于麦克白夫人的敦促,也不是由于 他在旷野醒见三个女巫(女巫預言他将要成为苏格兰王),而县由干他自己的个人野



心。雅典人泰门那样家财万贯,后来穷得无衣无食,主要责任者不是别人,而是他 自己,因为他太慷慨好客,挥霍无度,不知道他所处的人世间某些人是多么险恶。 上述三点,是莎士比亚悲剧的主要特点。

第一节 Hamlet 《哈姆雷特》

Characters

CLAUDIUS, King of Denmark

HAMLET, Son to the late, and Nephew to the present King

GERTRUDE, Queen of Denmark and Mother to Hamlet

POLONIUS, Lord Chamberlain

LAERTES, his Son

OPHELIA, Daughter to Polonius

HORATIO, Friend to Hamlet

FORTINBRAS, Prince of Norway

VOLTIMAND, CORNELIUS, ROSENCRANTZ, GUILDENSTERN,

OSRIC, & A Gentleman, Courtiers

A Priest

MARCELLUS & BERNARDO, Officers

FRANCISCO, a Soldier

REYNALDO, Servant to Polonius

A Captain

English Ambassadors

Players Two Clowns, Grave-diggers

Lords, Ladies, Officers, Soldiers, Sailors, Messengers, and Attendants

剧中人物

克劳狄斯 丹麦国王

哈姆雷特 前王之子,今王之侄

葛簇特 丹麦王后,哈姆雷特之母

波洛涅斯 御前大臣

雷尔提 波洛涅斯之子



奥菲莉亚 波洛涅斯之女 赫瑞修 哈姆雷特之友

福丁布拉斯 挪威王子

伏提曼德 考尼律斯 罗森格兰兹 吉尔登斯吞 奥斯里克 朝臣 侍臣 數十

玖工 马而勘斯 勃那名 军官

弗兰西斯科 兵士

雷奈尔多 波洛涅斯之仆

队长

英国使臣

众伶人

二小丑 掘坟墓者

贵族、贵妇、军官、兵士、教士、水手、使者及侍从等

导读

在莎剧中,篇幅最长、受到最多讨论的就是《哈姆雷特》。许多文学家、评论家 和学者一致认为《哈姆雷特》是莎翁最伟大的作品。本剧自问世以来,就引起广泛 评论, 伏尔泰、尼采、王尔德、艾略特都曾论述此剧。根据《莎士比亚季刊》 (Shakespeare Quarterly)的统计,每年探讨《哈姆雷特》的作品数量达 400 多种, 几乎比排名第二的《孝尔士》多一倍。

主人翁哈姆雷特在第三幕那一段探索生命和死亡含义的独白"To be or not to be, that is the question"是外国文学史上最为人熟知的片段之一。而《哈姆雷特》在世界各地舞台上演出的次数亦不计其数。根据这个剧本改编而成的影片也超过50部。哈姆雷特一角,思想深刻,内心充满疑虑,更是无数演员所钟情的角色,其中也不乏女演员反串,如英国的波娜德(Sarah Bernhardt)早在1899年就曾演出过。

本劇完成于約 1600 年、故事的来源主要是 12 世纪瓜玛堤克斯(Saxo Grammaticus)以拉丁文写成的《丹麦史》(Historia Danica),但萨土比亚也可能参 考 1580 年贝乐佛(Francois Belleforest)的法文版,以及基德(Thomas Kyd. 1558 —1594 年)所写的一个主题相似的剧本《唔,哈姆雷特》(Ur-Hamlet)。这些作品的 内容提供了《哈姆雷特》的基本架构,但萨土比亚也充分利用剧场的特性,增加部 分情节,以达到演出效果,例如:老哈姆雷特的鬼魂现身、伶人演出戏中戏以测试 国王是否为凶手、奥菲莉亚陷入疯狂以致死亡、雷尔提比剑为父报仇等等。

有些戏剧学家认为,这出戏是继希腊悲剧之后,欧洲两千年以来真正的悲剧。 该剧不仅受到伊丽莎白时期的观众喜爱,而且至今仍魅力不减,对西方文化产生了 深远影响,引起无数心理学和形而上学的酸测及探讨。



剧本最初针对爱情与乱伦这两个主题展开,后来鬼魂出现直指现任国王为凶手, 尔后哈姆雷特装疯以进行复仇。剧中的复仇进展缓慢, 但平静无波的宫廷生活, 伏 流者极其复杂纠结的心理世界。对于哈姆雷特的发疯, 波洛涅斯推斯是因为迷恋奥 菲莉亚, 皇后认为是因为丧父, 奥菲莉亚认为是单纯的癫狂。这一方, 充满猜测与 标联的哈姆雷转, 则在领待中沉浮。

真正获得线索得知国王遭到谋害的只有哈姆雷特一人,之后他陷入纷扰的情绪 当中,对周遭的人反应过度,变得尖酸、残酷和暴戾,但他的反社会行为也吻合他 的装疯计。对谋杀一事知情的观众,倾向于认同哈姆雷特,对他的各种想法能够产 生共鸣,让人感受到事件的悬宕与层次、疏离与虚幻,以及平和与愤怒。

"复仇"这个主题在传统上有几项特征: (1)复仇是个人对不公义事件产生的个人反应,是没有获得当权者同意的一种暴力行为: (2)复仇事件常因公权不彰或犯罪事件受到隐瞒及保护,使得复仇者会以非法手段达到目的: (3)复仇行为可能衍生于司法系统败坏,或司法不允许个人采取极端手段报复私怨: (4)复仇者通常要在了解报仇对象的动机和过程后,才算圆满达成复仇: (5)复仇常比宗教信仰更且力量。

在莎士比亚撰写《哈姆雷特》之时,"复仇"就是极为普遍且受到欢迎的主题。 但这个故事并非推理小说,因为其目的不在于找出真凶。此剧的重点也不是在于复 仇本身,伊丽莎白时期的人认为,杀人犯必定会受到上帝的惩罚,但是他们也认为 所有的机缘都是天意。莎士比亚让哈姆雷特意识到复仇后的下场,也让他在确定杀 父凶手之后慨然行动,并说服自己的不幸遭遇都是天意。例如波洛涅斯死于自己窃 听,奥菲莉亚溺水而亡以及雷尔提自食其果等。

哈姆雷特最后身中毒剑而亡,虽然是遭到了上帝的惩罚,但至少避免了莽撞杀害克劳狄斯或不堪痛苦而自杀的下场,反而像是英雄完成了使命一般。哈姆雷特为 父报仇的态度,可以对比雷尔提与奥菲莉亚在父亲波洛涅斯死后的反应。雷尔提血气方刚,受到克劳狄斯的怂恿而动手报复;奥菲莉亚则心智错乱,坠溪身亡。而在 哈姆雷特这一方面,他时而立下血仇,时而怀疑踌躇,在不断地思考中发现这两种态度的极端与不妥,一直到戏班子一场感人肺腑的演出后,才激发他真正的动力,决定采取行动。

哈姆雷特的心绪如此纷乱,思考又如此深刻。谋杀亲兄弟使政治及人心腐败, 乱伦的婚姻又使爱情与人伦变质,在哈姆雷特的眼中,这个世界就像是杂草丛生的 花园,找不到生存的意义,所以我们一见到哈姆雷特,他就已经怏怏不了。其后 的窃听、密商谋害哈姆雷特,在到尖和饮料中下毒,更显露出其中暗藏的污秽。

但腐败的内政和人心,并非是哈姆雷特对复仇迟疑犹豫的主要原因。哈姆雷特 为何一再拖延复仇计划?这个问题直到19世纪才开始有人提出来认真探讨。

罗马的剧本分析家倾向于找出主角性格上的缺陷。自歌德以后,19世纪的评论



家纷纷认为哈姆雷特有一颗诗人的心: 敏感、细微、复杂,因此无法承受粗鄙的现实世界所带来的压力。柯立芝(Samuel Taylor Coleridge)则认为,哈姆雷特天性纤细敏锐,苦于过度思虑,渐渐失去下决心的力量。

时至 20 世纪,又有许多评论家追随弗洛伊德(Sigmund Freud, 1886—1939 年)的脚步,相信哈姆雷特具有俄狄浦斯情节(Oedipus complex),所以才无法对继父下手报仇,因为克劳狄斯完成了他心中弑父娶母的愿望。到了 20 世纪中期,部分评论家援用存在主义思想,主张哈姆雷特内心的矛盾并非个性上的缺陷,而是在一个倾圮的世界里,复仇这个举止本身代表着荒谬。

《哈姆雷特》的文本丰富而完整,适合各种层面的诠释:是秩序,也是混乱; 是流利的语言,也是缄默的呈现;是自我身份的认同,也是伦理的探讨;包含心理, 也包含致治。

当代著名的文学评论家卜伦 (Harold Bloom) 认为, 诠释《哈姆雷特》最大的 错误,是把这个悲剧当成是主角因为考虑太多, 狡豫怀疑, 迟迟无法下定决心的故事。究其根本,并不是哈姆雷特想得太多, 而是他想得太彻底了, 他因为不满于幻象, 希望透过思考和事实得到真相。哈姆雷特只要一开口、一思考, 就将自己的意识完全裸露在世人面前。每当他听到自己内在的声音, 他的心意就开始改变, 极端向内发展的倾向也就愈加明显。因此,在西方意识史上,哈姆雷特堪称是内在自我成长转变最多的人物。

哈姆雷特意识到人类的堕落。他的一段独白就道德的复杂、心理的深度、哲学的力量等方面来看,都对两方戏剧产生划时代的改变。创造了一种新的文学形式。莎士比亚进入哈姆雷特的内心深处,以语言表达哈姆雷特思维的每个面向与转式,以及在"爱"与"毒"这两股力量交缠时,所萌发的许多心理上的启示。莎士比亚利用复杂的句法和大量的词汇,描述哈姆雷特受到重创与扭曲的心灵状态。据学者统计、《哈姆雷特》一剧中约有600多个新词,其中有些词的意义不曾在英国文学史上出现,有些则是莎士比亚自创的,为欧洲注入了新的思维模式。《哈姆雷特》中最著名的独白就是下面所选的第一项,也是所有莎翁戏剧中最著名的一段独白。它脍炙人口,深刻表现了人文主义者哈姆雷特在进行个人复仇和探索社会变革过程中的心路历程,本身就是一首富于揭露性和哲理性的好诗,同时也是一把了解主人公性格的钥匙。

《哈姆雷特》是莎士比亚戏剧中受到评论最多的一出戏。它引起各阶层观众的兴趣,仁者鬼仁,智者见智。正好像鲁迅在谈到《红楼梦》时所说,"……单是命意,就因读者眼光而有种种,经学家看见《易》,道德家看见淫,才子看见缠绵,革命家,不足排满,流言家看见宫闱秘事。"一千个读者会有一千个哈姆雷特形象出现。看《哈姆雷特》,看热闹的人沉醉于一个惊心动魄的复仇故事和拼杀的场面,看门道的人有



更大收获:看见真疯与假疯的对比和交织,看见思想与行动的矛盾,看见亲人之间 爱与恨的纠结,看见个人与时代社会的不相容。

HAMLET

To be, or not to be: that is the question: Whether 'tis nobler in the mind to suffer The slings and arrows of outrageous fortune. Or to take arms against a sea of troubles, And by opposing end them? To die: to sleen: No more; and by a sleep to say we end The heart-ache and the thousand natural shocks That flesh is heir to 'tis a consummation Devoutly to be wish'd. To die, to sleep; To sleen: perchance to dream: av, there's the rub; For in that sleep of death what dreams may come When we have shuffled off this mortal coil. Must give us pause: there's the respect That makes calamity of so long life; For who would bear the whips and scorns of time, The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely, The pangs of despised love, the law's delay, The insolence of office and the spurns That patient merit of the unworthy takes, When he himself might his quietus make With a bare bodkin? who would fardels bear. To grunt and sweat under a weary life, But that the dread of something after death. The undiscover'd country from whose bourn No traveller returns, puzzles the will And makes us rather bear those ills we have

Than fly to others that we know not of?

Thus conscience does make cowards of us all;

And thus the native hue of resolution



Is sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought, And enterprises of great pith and moment With this regard their currents turn awry,

And lose the name of action.-

Soft you now!

The fair Ophelia!

Nymph, in thy orisons Be all my sins remember'd.

哈姆雷特

生存还是毁灭,这是一个值得考虑的问题: 是否应默默地忍受坎坷命运之无情打击, 还是应与深如大海之无涯苦难奋然为敌, 并称其克服。

此二抉择,究竟是哪个较崇高? 死即睡眠,它不过如此! 倘若一眠能了结心灵之苦楚与肉体之百患,

那么,此结局是可盼的!

死去,睡去…… 但在睡眠中可能有梦,啊,这就是个阻碍; 当我们摆脱了此垂死之皮囊, 在死之长眠中会有何梦来临? 它令我们踌躇。

> 使我们心甘情愿地承受长年之灾, 否则谁肯容忍人间之百般折磨,

如暴君之政、骄者之傲、失恋之痛、法章之慢、贪官之侮、或庸民之辱, 假如他能简单地一刃了之?

> 还有谁会肯去做牛做马,终生疲于操劳, 默默地忍受其苦其难,而不远走高飞,飘干渺茫之境,

倘若他不是因恐惧身后之事而使他犹豫不前?

此境乃无人知晓之邦,自古无返者。 所以,"理智"能使我们成为懦夫,

而"顾虑"能使我们本来辉煌之心志变得黯然无光,像个病夫。 再者,这些更能坏大事,乱大谋,使它们失去魄力。

见到奥菲莉亚



哦, 小声。

美丽的奥菲莉亚,可爱的小姐,在你的祈祷中可别忘了我的罪孽。

HAMLET

O, that this too too solid flesh would melt Thaw and resolve itself into a dew!

Or that the Everlasting had not fix'd

His canon 'gainst self-slaughter!

O God! God! How weary, stale, flat and unprofitable,

Seem to me all the uses of this world!

Fie on't! ah fie! 'tis an unweeded garden,

That grows to seed; things rank and gross in nature Possess it merely.

That it should come to this!

But two months dead: nay, not so much, not two:

So excellent a king; that was, to this,

Hyperion to a satyr;

So loving to my mother

That he might not beteem the winds of heaven

Visit her face too roughly.

Heaven and earth!

Must I remember? why, she would hang on him,

As if increase of appetite had grown

By what it fed on: and yet, within a month-

Let me not think on't-

Frailty, thy name is woman!—

A little month, or ere those shoes were old With which she follow'd my poor father's body.

Like Niobe, all tears: why she, even she-

O, God! a beast, that wants discourse of reason,

Would have mourn'd longer—married with my uncle, My father's brother, but no more like my father

Than I to Hercules: within a month:

Ere yet the salt of most unrighteous tears Had left the flushing in her galled eyes.

She married. O, most wicked speed, to post



With such dexterity to incestuous sheets!

It is not nor it cannot come to good:

But break, my heart; for I must hold my tongue.

哈姆雷特

唉,只望血肉之躯能瞬化为甘露,天条亦无禁戒人类自戕; 上帝呀,上帝,

人间万物我观之已是乏味,枯燥,平淡,也令我心灰意懒。 罢了,罢了。就像无人管顾的花园被丛草吞没,

此事就如此地发生。

才去世两月,不,未及两月, 这么一个完美的君主……

与其相形之下,就加太阳神比色曆。

先父对吾母真是怜爱得无徽不至,甚至不肯让强风吹拂于她的脸颊。 天嗎! 难道我不记得吗? 她也曾依偎在他身旁。

仿佛有着无限的爱欲。可是, 一月之内

唉,不去想它了……弱者啊,你的名字叫"女人"! 短短一月,她跟随先父灵板时所穿之鞋尚新呢!

当时她哭成了个泪人,就像耐有比。 为何现在她会变得如此呢?连她!

为四、现任她云文特如此呢: 连她: 老天呀, 连一只不知羞耻的禽兽都会哀悼得更久。

但她一月之内就下嫁于我叔,

也不等那哭红眼框内之虚假眼泪干涸。

他虽是我父亲之胞弟,但是他们两人可迥然不同,

就像我比赫酋力士一般。

唉,太快了,如此敏捷地跃入乱伦褥中。 这是不对,也将无善果的。 我心将碎,因我不能多言。

HAMLET

O, what a rogue and peasant slave am I!
Is it not monstrous that this player here,
But in a fiction, in a dream of passion,
Could force his soul so to his own conceit
That from her working all his visage wan'd,
Tears in his eyes, distraction in's aspect,



A broken voice, and his whole function suiting
With forms to his conceit? and all for nothing!
For Hecuba! What's Hecuba to him, or he to Hecuba,
That he should weep for her? What would he do,
Had he the motive and the cue for passion
That I have?

He would drown the stage with tears
And cleave the general ear with horrid speech,
Make mad the guilty and appal the free,
Confound the ignorant, and amaze indeed
The very faculties of eyes and ears.
Yet I, A dull and muddy-mettled rascal, peak,
Like John-a-dreams, unpregnant of my cause,
And can say nothing; no, not for a king,
Upon whose property and most dear life
A damn'd defeat was made.

Am I a coward?

Who calls me villain? breaks my pate across?

Plucks off my beard, and blows it in my face?

Tweaks me by the nose?

Gives me the lie i' the throat,

Gives me the lie i' the throat,
As deep as to the lungs? who does me this?
Ha! 'Swounds, I should take it: for it cannot be
But I am pigeon-liver'd and lack gall
To make oppression bitter, or ere this
I should have fatted all the region kites
With this slave's offal: bloody, bawdy villain!
Remorseless, treacherous, lecherous, kindless villain!
O, vengeance! Why, what an ass am !!

This is most brave,
That I, the son of a dear father murder'd,
Prompted to my revenge by heaven and hell,
Must, like a whore, unpack my heart with words,
And fall a-cursing, like a very drab,

A scullion! Fie upon't! foh!



Bout, my brain! I have heard
That guilty creatures sitting at a play
Have by the very cunning of the scene
Been struck so to the soul that presently
They have proclaim'd their malefactions;
For murder, though it have no tongue, will speak

With most miraculous organ.

I'll have these players

Play something like the murder of my father

Before mine uncle:

I'll observe his looks;

I'll tent him to the quick: if he but blench,

I know my course.

The spirit that I have seen

May be the devil; and the devil hath power

To assume a pleasing shape; yea, and perhaps

Out of my weakness and my melancholy,

As he is very potent with such spirits,

Abuses me to damn me:

I'll have grounds

More relative than this: the play 's the thing Wherein I'll catch the conscience of the king.

哈姆雷特

唉,我是个恶人,也是个无用的蠢才! 真不可思议,这个伶人能把单单一个虚构的故事,伪装的感情, 表演得如此淋漓尽致。

他的脸色可随意苍白,热泪可泉涌,神情可仓皇, 声音可抖颤,姿态可传神。但这全徒劳啊,这仅是为了西古芭!

西古芭对他是何许人,他对西古芭又是何许人,他领如此地为她哭泣? 倘若他有了我的悲愤理由与动机,那他又会怎样?

他一定会把此戏台用泪水淹没,把那骇人之听闻灌入观众耳内, 令戴罪者疯狂,无罪者惊愕,愚昧者惶惑,也使众人的耳目迷乱如痴。

而我……

却是个懒散不振的家伙,整天抑郁不乐,胸无成竹的没个主意。



简直像个白日梦迷,也无能替一位被狠毒谋害的国王说半句话。 我是不是个懦夫?

有谁能指责我是个恶棍, 蔽我的脑袋, 扭我的鼻子, 揪掉我的朝颈然后吹它于我脸上, 斥骂我是个无耻的谎者? 谁能对我如此? 呵, 我发誓, 我会心甘情愿地承受这些, 因我于疑是个租小鬼, 无再气抗议案行,

否则我早会挖出那卑鄙奴才之肺腑,来喂饱天下之所有兀鹰! 血淋淋的猥亵恶贼!毫无愧疚,好诈、荒淫、无义的恶贼! 驱,复仇呀!

唉,我是个笨驴!

我是个被害国君之子,天地之鬼神均怂恿我去为他复仇, 而我却还是在此,只能用字眼来咒骂,

活像个满口秽言的下流婊子,

带着一副泼妇骂街的模样,真是勇敢极了! 呸,算了,呸! 让我动脑筋想想……我曾听说,当犯罪者看戏时,

有时逼真的剧情能使他突然天良发现,使他当场忏悔其过。 谋杀血案也许是无口申冤,但它却另有其他之神奇表达方法。

我要教这班演员们在叔父面前演出父亲遇害的过程, 那时我可注意他的反应,观察他的一举一动。

待他有变时, 我自然路得加何去办。

我所到的那个幽魂也许是个恶鬼,而恶鬼有能力化为美形, 参我忧郁脆弱时来蛊惑我,使我沉沦堕落。

是的, 恶鬼的确是有此本领的。

我可用此剧为陷阱来捕捉国王良心内之隐秘,获得最确凿的证据。

HORATIO That can I:

At least, the whisper goes so. Our last king,
Whose image even but now appear'd to us,
Was, as you know, by Fortinbras of Norway,
Thereto prick'd on by a most emulate pride,
Dared to the combat; in which our valiant Hamlet—
For so this side of our known world esteem'd him—
Did slay this Fortinbras; who by a seal'd compact,
Well ratified by law and heraldry,
Did forfeit, with his life, all those his lands



Which he stood seized of, to the conqueror: Against the which, a moiety competent Was gaged by our king; which had return'd To the inheritance of Fortinbras. Had he been vanguisher; as, by the same covenant, And carriage of the article design'd, His fell to Hamlet, Now, sir, young Fortinbras, Of unimproved mettle hot and full. Hath in the skirts of Norway here and there Shark'd up a list of lawless resolutes. For food and diet, to some enterprise That hath a stomach in't; which is no other-As it doth well appear unto our state-But to recover of us, by strong hand And terms compulsatory, those foresaid lands So by his father lost: and this, I take it. Is the main motive of our preparations, The source of this our watch and the chief head Of this post-haste and romage in the land.

赫瑞修

我可以,至少相传是如此, 我们的先王
—他的形象我们刚刚才见到—— 曾接受了那目空一切的 挪威王福丁布拉氏所提出之一项单独挑战。 当时我们英勇的哈姆雷特王 ——这是吾邦众所周知的—— 就在此战役中斩杀了福丁布拉氏。 事后,依战前所立之合法条约, 福丁布拉氏阵亡就立即放弃其拥有之一块国土。 恰若反是吾王阵亡。我国也将放弃同样的一块国土。 哪知当今那乳臭未干并刚猛好战的福丁布拉少氏, 在挪威境内到处招军买马,嘴栗了一群不法之徒。

此时正在摩拳擦掌, 志在光复其父所失之江山。



吾料这就是为何我国要如此地日夜警惕, 加倍生产之故。

KING CLAUDIUS Though yet of Hamlet our dear brother's death

The memory be green, and that it us befitted To bear our hearts in grief and our whole kingdom To be contracted in one brow of woe, Yet so far hath discretion fought with nature That we with wisest sorrow think on him. Together with remembrance of ourselves. Therefore our sometime sister, now our queen. The imperial jointress to this warlike state, Have we, as 'twere with a defeated joy.-With an auspicious and a dropping eve, With mirth in funeral and with dirge in marriage. In equal scale weighing delight and dole,-Taken to wife: nor have we herein harr'd Your better wisdoms, which have freely gone With this affair along, For all, our thanks, Now follows, that you know, young Fortinbras, Holding a weak supposal of our worth. Or thinking by our late dear brother's death Our state to be disjoint and out of frame. Colleagued with the dream of his advantage, He hath not fail'd to pester us with message. Importing the surrender of those lands Lost by his father, with all bonds of law, To our most valiant brother. So much for him. Now for ourself and for this time of meeting: Thus much the business is: we have here writ To Norway, uncle of young Fortinbras,-Who, impotent and bed-rid, scarcely hears Of this his nephew's purpose, -to suppress His further gait herein; in that the levies. The lists and full proportions, are all made Out of his subject: and we here dispatch



You, good Cornelius, and you, Voltimand,
For bearers of this greeting to old Norway;
Giving to you no further personal power
To business with the king, more than the scope
Of these delated articles allow.
Farewell, and let your haste commend your duty.

克劳狄斯国王

朕念吾手足先王哈姆雷特崩逝不久, 记忆犹新。 今举国哀恸,赤心剖见。

> 此乃吾等之本分矣! 但今理智应取代天性,

> > 非中亦勿忘太职.

故朕决意联亲前嫂, 为今皇后, 以共理天下。

恰似悲中尚有喜;一目哀戚,一目欢欣。 驼丧不乏乐,婚宴亦参哀。

朕以为此悲喜两情官多斟酌而适均之。

朕亦未忘众大臣不懈于内,为此美事进尽雅言, 寡人感激固不在话下。

另一要事诸位已知,

力一安争谄UC知: 福丁布拉小氏—向藐视喜邦。

今先王崩殂,福氏以为本国混乱,其志更长,妄自尊大, 已屡次传书扰衅,要求我国归还其失于先王之合法疆土。 不读此厮也罢!且来商讨吾等之要事,也即今升朝之原由。

个谈此所包丢:且米阁以台等之安争,包即今开皇 事现如此:

寡人已传书与挪威王,即福丁布拉少氏之叔, 要求他止限其侄坐大,因其侄之队伍与辎重全来自其庶民也。 怎奈他久病于榻,元气全失,对其侄之所为毫无知晓。

故寡人今特派傅特曼、孔里尼二员携此函赴挪威予其老王,望其明察。 此函详细,其余之事,傅、孔二人无权商治。

望二人多多保重, 谏早启程。

KING CLAUDIUS

'Tis sweet and commendable in your nature, Hamlet,



To give these mourning duties to your father: But, you must know, your father lost a father: That father lost, lost his, and the survivor bound In filial obligation for some term To do obsequious sorrow: but to persever In obstinate condolement is a course Of impious stubbornness: 'tis unmanly grief: It shows a will most incorrect to heaven. A heart unfortified, a mind impatient. An understanding simple and unschool'd: For what we know must be and is as common As any the most vulgar thing to sense, Why should we in our peevish opposition Take it to heart? Fie! 'tis a fault to heaven. A fault against the dead, a fault to nature. To reason most absurd: whose common theme Is death of fathers, and who still hath cried. From the first corse till he that died to-day. 'This must be so,' We pray you, throw to earth This unprevailing woe, and think of us As of a father: for let the world take note You are the most immediate to our throne: And with no less nobility of love Than that which dearest father bears his son. Do I impart toward you. For your intent In going back to school in Wittenberg. It is most retrograde to our desire: And we beseech you, bend you to remain Here, in the cheer and comfort of our eye, Our chiefest courtier, cousin, and our son.

克劳狄斯国王

你如此地凭吊汝父,孝道尽之, 实可赞可嘉也。 但你也应知,汝父也曾失其父,



其父更失其父。为子者为尽孝道, 是应凭吊一时。但无止境地哀恸,实非男子之情, 而乃不虔敬于天之顽为,意志软弱之倾向,

也是无耐心, 无知识之表行也!

既知天意已是无法逃避,那你就应领为常情,何必永挂于心? 哼,这是违天道,违亡者,违自然,违理智之作风。 此四者由古宏令,从第一为父到今方死者。

都告诉了我们:为父者将死,此乃必然。

所以,我祈求你埋葬了你这盲目的忧郁,视吾为汝父, 也让世人知道你是此王位的下任继承人,

而且朕对你之爱也决不欠于一位父亲对其亲子之爱也! 至于你欲回卫登堡求学之念, 寡人是非常地反对。 我希望你能留于此地, 让寡人来关怀照顾你, 使你成为寡人的一位要臣、爱侄与孩儿。

LAERTES

Think it no more;

For nature, crescent, does not grow alone
In thews and bulk, but, as this temple waxes,
The inward service of the mind and soul

Grows wide withal. Perhaps he loves you now,

And now no soil nor cautel doth besmirch

The virtue of his will: but you must fear.

His greatness weigh'd, his will is not his own; For he himself is subject to his birth:

He may not, as unvalued persons do, Carve for himself; for on his choice depends

The safety and health of this whole state;

And therefore must his choice be circumscribed

Unto the voice and yielding of that body

Whereof he is the head. Then if he says he loves you,

It fits your wisdom so far to believe it

As he in his particular act and place
May give his saying deed; which is no further
Than the main voice of Denmark goes withal.
Then weigh what loss your honour may sustain,



If with too credent ear you list his songs,
Or lose your heart, or your chaste treasure open
To his unmaster'd importunity.
Fear it, Ophelia, fear it, my dear sister,
And keep you in the rear of your affection,
Out of the shot and danger of desire.

The chariest maid is prodigal enough,
If she unmask her beauty to the moon:
Virtue itself 'scapes not calumnious strokes:

virtue itself scapes not calumnious strokes: The canker galls the infants of the spring, Too oft before their buttons be disclosed, And in the morn and liquid dew of youth Contagious blastments are most imminent.

Be wary then; best safety lies in fear: Youth to itself rebels, though none else near.

雷尔提

仅是如此而已。

因人之成长,非仅躯体之强大, 而需连与意志及灵魂之茁壮也。

也许他现在是真心地爱你,也许他也的确是个君子, 但你须顾虑到,因他之身世与地位,他的意志是非属他有。 他无常人之自由,因为他的抉择关键于国家。

所以事事都有其后顾及着想。那时即使他对你说他爱你, 你也只可斟酌地去相信他。

因为也许那只不过是奉合民意之良策而已呢! 因此你要谨慎,别因他的情歌或苦苦哀求而爱上他,或轻易失身。 请顾虑到这些,奥菲莉亚,请顾虑到这些,亲爱的妹妹。

我劝你远离情欲的引诱而洁身自爱;

贞女不露其娇于月, 节操难敌毁谤口碑。

春之蓓蕾常伤于尺蠖而不花, 青春少年更易受诱惑而腐堕。

你应惧怕这些, 因唯有惧怕才能使你安全。

年轻人都是血气方刚的。



Ay, marry, is't:

But to my mind, though I am native here And to the manner born, it is a custom More honour'd in the breach than the observance This heavy-headed revel east and west Makes us traduced and tax'd of other nations: They clepe us drunkards, and with swinish phrase Soil our addition: and indeed it takes From our achievements, though perform'd at height, The pith and marrow of our attribute. So, oft it chances in particular men. That for some vicious mole of nature in them. As, in their birth—wherein they are not guilty, Since nature cannot choose his origin-By the o'ergrowth of some complexion, Oft breaking down the pales and forts of reason. Or by some habit that too much o'er-leavens The form of plausive manners, that these men, Carrying, I say, the stamp of one defect, Being nature's livery, or fortune's star,-Their virtues else-be they as pure as grace, As infinite as man may undergo-Shall in the general censure take corruption From that particular fault: the dram of eale Doth all the noble substance of a doubt

To his own scandal. 哈姆雷特

是的, 这是。

不过,依我看来,虽然我也身为本地人, 这个习俗还是不去遵守较好, 因为这些酗酒狂欢只会引致外人对我们之耻笑; 他们污秽了我们的名誉, 称呼我们是预果,是猪。 即使我们也有我们的辉煌成就,这些名号的确会令我们面上无光。



因为他们不能挑选他们的父母—— 或因阴阳之错差而失去理智,

或因他们的行为与众不同, 他们将永被世人排斥。

无论他们的内心是多么的崇高纯洁, 他们的名誉将永被此一瑕疵败坏。

一小块污点能抹杀一人之所有优点。

Ghost
I am thy father's spirit,

Doom'd for a certain term to walk the night,
And for the day confined to fast in fires,
Till the foul crimes done in my days of nature
Are burnt and purged away. But that I am forbid
To tell the secrets of my prison-house,
I could a tale unfold whose lightest word
Would harrow up thy soul, freeze thy young blood,
Make thy two eyes, like stars, start from their spheres.

Thy knotted and combined locks to part
And each particular hair to stand on end,
Like quills upon the fretful porpentine:
But this eternal blazon must not be
To ears of flesh and blood. List, list, O, list!
If thou didst ever thy dear father love—

鬼魂

吾乃汝父之灵。

此时因被判而漫游徘徊于夜,烈火煎熬于日, 直至我生前之孽障被洗清燃尽后方止。

苦我有口难言,无法说出我此时的牢狱之灾, 否则,我有一故事可相告,

它会令你心灵痛楚、血浆凝固、双目暴凸、卷发成直、毛骨悚然。 可惜此后世之天机,勿可泄露于血肉之耳也!

听之, 听之呀, 听之, 倘若你曾爱汝父的话。



O all you host of heaven! O earth! what else? And shall I couple hell? O. fie! Hold, hold, my heart: And you, my sinews, grow not instant old. But bear me stiffly up. Remember thee! Av. thou poor ghost, while memory holds a seat In this distracted globe, Remember thee! Yea, from the table of my memory I'll wipe away all trivial fond records. All saws of books, all forms, all pressures past, That youth and observation copied there: And thy commandment all alone shall live Within the book and volume of my brain, Unmix'd with baser matter: yes, by heaven! O most pernicious woman! O villain, villain, smiling, damned villain! My tables, - meet it is I set it down,

That one may smile, and smile, and be a villain;
At least I'm sure it may be so in Denmark:
哈姆雷特

呵,天地之神明呀!还有呢? 难道也要呼唤于地狱之恶鬼吗? 唉,(*掩住胸膛*)我心勿碎,我肌勿老, 让我稳稳地站住。

记着你? 会的,可怜的鬼魂,只要要这痴傻的头颅尚能有记忆. 记着你? 会的,我将把我记忆中所有之琐碎杂事,书中之智慧 及少年学所得之经验统统一笔扫清。 唯您之指示将存留于我的脑袋,决不与其他事情混杂。

> 会的,我向天发誓。 啊,最恶毒的妇人!

啊, 恶棍, 恶棍, 满脸堆笑的该死恶棍! 我的笔记(*搜其口袋*), 我应当把这些记录下来: 有人能笑呀笑的, 但仍然是个恶棍; 至少在丹麦我能确定此点。



I will tell you why; so shall my anticipation Prevent your discovery, and your secrecy to the king And queen moult no feather. I have of late-but Wherefore I know not-lost all my mirth, forgone all Custom of exercises; and indeed it goes so heavily With my disposition that this goodly frame, the Earth, seems to me a sterile promontory, this most Excellent canopy, the air, look you, this brave O'erhanging firmament, this maiestical roof fretted With golden fire, why, it appears no other thing to Me than a foul and pestilent congregation of vapours. What a piece of work is a man! how noble in reason! How infinite in faculty! in form and moving how Express and admirable! in action how like an angel! In apprehension how like a god! the beauty of the World! the paragon of animals! And yet, to me. What is this quintessence of dust? man delights not Me: no, nor woman neither, though by your smiling You seem to say so.

哈姆雷特

让我先道破其中之原因,这样,你们也无须把它说出, 令你们失诺于国王与皇后。

最近——我也不知是为何——我失去了欢欣, 对一切事务也毫无兴致。说真的,

我的心灵沉重得使我觉得这整个世界只不过是块枯燥的顽石。 这个美好的天空,看,(*用手指天*)好一个悬于头顶之壮丽穹苍,

> 好一个有金色火焰点缀之华丽屋宇,但是, 现在它对我来说,只不过是一团乌烟瘴气而已。

人类是个多么美妙的杰作,它拥有着崇高的理智, 也有无限的能力与优美可钦的仪表。其举止就如天使,灵性可媲神仙。 它是天之骄子,也是万物之灵。但是,对我来讲,它岂不是朽如粪十?

> 人们已无法令我欢欣——就连女人。 你们在笑,好像不以为然。



Nay, do not think I flatter: For what advancement may I hope from thee That no revenue hast but thy good spirits. To feed and clothe thee? Why should the poor be flatter'd? No. let the candied tongue lick absurd pomp. And crook the pregnant hinges of the knee Where thrift may follow fawning. Dost thou hear? Since my dear soul was mistress of her choice And could of men distinguish, her election Hath seal'd thee for herself: for thou hast been As one, in suffering all, that suffers nothing, A man that fortune's huffets and rewards Hast ta'en with equal thanks: and blest are those Whose blood and judgment are so well commingled. That they are not a pipe for fortune's finger To sound what stop she please. Give me that man That is not passion's slave, and I will wear him In my heart's core, ay, in my heart of heart, As I do thee. - Something too much of this. -There is a play to-night before the king; One scene of it comes near the circumstance Which I have told thee of my father's death: I prithee, when thou seest that act afoot. Even with the very comment of thy soul Observe mine uncle: if his occulted guilt Do not itself unkennel in one speech, It is a damned ghost that we have seen. And my imaginations are as foul As Vulcan's stithy. Give him heedful note: For I mine eves will rivet to his face. And after we will both our judgments join In censure of his seeming.



哈姆雷特

不,别以为我在恭维你,

你拥有的唯一财富,仅是你的一颗善良之心,我能得到些什么好处? 有除理中要来巴结一个穷光蛋?

算了,还是把献媚者的那套甜言蜜语留给那些爱好虚荣之士吧,

因为在他们那儿屈膝奉承还有希望得到些甜头呢。 你听着了吗?自我懂事并能辨别人之善恶以来,

你就是我心灵所洗中之人。

你就是找心灵所选中乙人。 你曾历尽沧桑, 也尝遍人生甘苦。

但愿老天保佑如此之士,因为他们的血气与理智已被调整得和谐淑均, 他们不会忍气吞声地默默接受命运之玩弄与擇布。

也不会轻举妄动, 意气用事。

给我如此一人,他不做感情的奴隶,

而我将把他牢牢地系束于心坎,是的,系束于心内之心, 就好了,此话说得太多了。

今晚有一出戏将在国王御前上演,

其中有一幕将涉及我所告诉你之吾父死因。

我恳求你, 当你见到此幕演出时, 你得仔细地观察我的叔父。

如果他所藏匿之罪恶没在一片台词中被揭穿的话,

那么,我们所见到的的确是个恶鬼,

而我的多疑之心真的是比火神之铁砧还更污秽。 把他留意好。我的眼睛也会钉在他的脸上。

事后我们可以比较一下我们对他表现的评语。

HAMLET

Look here, upon this picture, and on this,
The counterfeit presentment of two brothers.
See, what a grace was seated on this brow;
Hyperion's curls; the front of Jove himself;
An eye like Mars, to threaten and command;
A station like the herald Mercury

New-lighted on a heaven-kissing hill;
A combination and a form indeed.

Where every god did seem to set his seal, To give the world assurance of a man:



Here is your husband; like a mildew'd ear,
Blasting his wholesome brother. Have you eyes?
Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed,
And batten on this moor? Hal have you eyes?
You cannot call it love; for at your age
The hey-day in the blood is tame, it's humble,
And waits upon the judgment: and what judgment
Would step from this to this? Sense, sure, you have,
Else could you not have motion; but sure, that sense
Is apoplex'd; for madness would not err,
Nor sense to ecstasy was ne'er so thrall'd
But it reserved some quantity of choice,
To serve in such a difference. What devil was't
That thus hath cozen'd you at hoodman-blind?

This was your husband. Look you now, what follows:

Ears without hands or eyes, smelling sans all,
Or but a sickly part of one true sense
Could not so mope.
O shame! where is thy blush? Rebellious hell,
If thou canst mutine in a matron's bones.

Eves without feeling, feeling without sight,

To flaming youth let virtue be as wax,
And melt in her own fire: proclaim no shame
When the compulsive ardour gives the charge,
Since frost itself as actively doth burn
And reason panders will.

哈姆雷特

你看这幅画像,(*掏出颈上项链所挂之小画像*) 也看这幅,(*揪住皇后颈上项链所挂之另一幅小画像*) 这是两兄弟之肖像。

这一幅所绘的, 他的相貌庄严如天神, 有着太阳神之发髻、 天王之前额、叱咤风云之战神双目和天使降落山巅之英姿。 这些之组成, 就是神明们所认同之人类楷模, 也就是你的前夫。 请看这下一幅, 这就是你的现任丈夫。



他就像颗霉烂的禾穗,败坏了他的健硕弟兄。 难道你没长眼睛吗?

难道你愿意走离这座丰裕美好的高山,(指着其父之绘像) 而觅食于如此贫瘠之不毛之地?(指着叔父之绘像) 哈,你瞎了眼吗?

你不能说那是为了爱情,因为依你之年纪, 情欲应已被减弱,应已被驯服,应已被理智取代,

但是,什么样的理智会使你由此(指其父)转至此(指其叔)?

当然你也有知觉,否则你怎能行动? 不过,你的这些知觉一定是已由风度瘫

不过,你的这些知觉一定早已中风麻痹, 因为连个疯子都不会犯如此的大错,

理智也不会如此地被情欲驾驭, 无能做出抉择。

你是中了什么邪,它能使你如此地被蒙骗,

你的视、触、听、嗅觉如此地被混淆?

天晓得,只要有半个健全的感官存在,它都足够使你恍悟的。 羞耻啊!你的赧颜在哪里呢?

如果地狱之孽火尚能使年长妇人由骨髓内煽起淫念, 那么在青春的狂焰里,贞操岂不是块蜡,它将瞬间熔化?

别再指责少年人之冲动是可耻的了,

当白发人自己的欲火也燃烧得同样猛烈, 而理智亦被贬黜为情欲的淫媒时。

HAMLET

I'll be with you straight go a little before.

Exeunt all except HAMLET

How all occasions do inform against me,
And spur my dull revenge! What is a man,
If his chief good and market of his time
Be but to sleep and feed? a beast, no more.

Sure, he that made us with such large discourse,

Looking before and after, gave us not
That capability and god-like reason
To fust in us unused. Now, whether it be
Bestial oblivion, or some craven scruple
Of thinking too precisely on the event,
A thought which, quarter'd, hath but one part wisdom



And ever three parts coward, I do not know Why yet I live to say 'This thing's to do:' Sith I have cause and will and strength and means To do't. Examples gross as earth exhort me: Witness this army of such mass and charge Led by a delicate and tender prince, Whose spirit with divine ambition puff'd Makes mouths at the invisible event. Exposing what is mortal and unsure To all that fortune, death and danger dare, Even for an egg-shell. Rightly to be great Is not to stir without great argument. But greatly to find quarrel in a straw When honour's at the stake. How stand I then. That have a father kill'd, a mother stain'd. Excitements of my reason and my blood. And let all sleep? while, to my shame, I see The imminent death of twenty thousand men. That, for a fantasy and trick of fame. Go to their graves like beds, fight for a plot Whereon the numbers cannot try the cause, Which is not tomb enough and continent To hide the slain? O. from this time forth. My thoughts be bloody, or be nothing worth!

哈姆雷特 我马上就赶来,你们先走。

全人出,仅留哈姆雷特 许多事情之发生,都像是在谴责我, 鞭策我那已钝的复仇心志向前! 假如一个人整天只晓得吃与睡,那他还算是什么东西? 他只不过是头畜生而已。 创物者既已赐给我们思考之能力与瞻前顾后之远见, 那他一定不会希望我们让这些似神的能力因不用而霉烂。 我不晓得我处事之慢,是因我已像头畜生般地把此事茫然忘却。



还是因我对此事有着过分的顾虑,使我踌躇不前; 说真的,此原因若分四份,它包括了一份理智与三份情弱。 其实,我有足够的动机、心志、力量与办法来完成此事, 也有许多明显的检维在被励我。

職这庞大的队伍,它的统帅是个年轻娇嫩的王子; 他仗着勃勃之勇气与天命之雄心,罔顾不测之凶险, 拼着血肉之躯奋然与命运、死神、危机挑战。

这全为了小小一块弹丸之地!

真正的伟大,并不只是肯为赛轰烈烈之大事奋斗, 而是肯在一区区草菅中力争一份荣耀。 我的父亲遭残杀,我的母亲被玷污, 我的理智与情感均被此深仇激动;而我却无所行动。 我该多么地惭愧,当我见到这两万名军士,

他们甘心在一念之间,为一處名而视死如归地步入他们的坟墓; 全为了争取一块连埋葬他们尸骨都不足之地。

啊,从今开始,我必痛下浴血之决心,否则一切将枉然!

KING CLAUDIUS

Follow her close; give her good watch,

I pray you.

Exit HORATIO

O, this is the poison of deep grief; it springs All from her father's death. O Gertrude, Gertrude, When sorrows come, they come not single spies But in hattalions. First, her father slain:

Next, your son gone; and he most violent author
Of his own just remove: the people muddied,

Thick and unwholesome in their thoughts and whispers, For good Polonius' death; and we have done but greenly, In hugger-mugger to inter him: poor Ophelia

Divided from herself and her fair judgment, Without the which we are pictures, or mere beasts:

Last, and as much containing as all these, Her brother is in secret come from France; Feeds on his wonder, keeps himself in clouds,

And wants not buzzers to infect his ear



With pestilent speeches of his father's death; Wherein necessity, of matter beggar'd, Will nothing stick our person to arraign In ear and ear. O my dear Gertrude, this, Like to a murdering-piece, in many places Gives me superfluous death.

克劳狄斯国王

紧紧地跟着她,把她给看好;我求求你。 *赫瑞修出*

此乃悲恸过甚之毒啊! 它全出自其父之死。 唉, 葛簇特呀, 葛簇特。

祸真不单行,它来时可真是成群结队的。

最初是她父亲之死,然后是你儿子之远离——那可是他自作自受的。

继之,人们对波洛涅斯尔之死都早已心怀鬼胎地在议论纷纷, 而我却不智地把他草草埋葬。

还有,可怜的奥菲莉亚,现在她已失去了理智。对她来说, 我们只不过是一些幻影、禽兽而已。

最糟糕的,就是其兄现已由法秘密归国;

他对此事早已疑心重重; 他又身置五里雾中,难免会有些爱弄是非者进与谗言,

传以其父死因之谣。

此事既早已混淆不清,再加上流言, 人们很可能会毫不犹豫地归咎于我。 亲爱的葛簇特啊,这就好像个散弹炮,

它足够杀死我数次! HAMLET

Let me see.

Takes the skull

Alas, poor Yorick! I knew him, Horatio: a fellow Of infinite jest, of most excellent fancy: he hath Borne me on his back a thousand times; and now, how Abhorred in my imagination it is! my gorge rims at It. Here hung those lips that I have kissed I know Not how oft. Where be your gibes now? your



Gambols? your songs? your flashes of merriment,
That were wont to set the table on a roar? Not one
Now, to mock your own grinning? quite chap-fallen?
Now get you to my lady's chamber, and tell her, let
Her paint an inch thick, to this favour she must
Come; make her laugh at that. Prithee, Horatio, tell
Me one thine.

哈姆雷特 哎呀,可怜的约利克,赫兄啊,我曾认得他!

他是个风趣无限,满腹想象力的家伙; 他曾干百次地背我于他背上玩耍。 现在回想起来,那是多么地令人恶心,令人反胃。 在这儿(*抚摸著骷颅牙齿*)悬挂着我曾亲过不知多少次的嘴唇。

你的讥嘲、你的欢跃、你的歌声、 你的能让全桌映然之妙语现在都到哪里去了呢? 无人再来讥笑你的触牙笑脸了吧? 下巴没了? 你快去我女士的闺房那儿,告诉她,就算她现在妹上一寸厚的胭脂, 到头来她也将变成如此; 让她去笑这些吧!

赫兄,请告诉我······ OPHELIA

O, my lord, my lord, I have been so affrighted!

LORD POLONIUS

With what, i' the name of God?

OPHELIA

My lord, as I was sewing in my closet, Lord Hamlet, with his doublet all unbraced; No hat upon his head; his stockings foul'd, Ungarter'd, and down-gyved to his ancle; Pale as his shirt; his knees knocking each other; And with a look so piteous in purport As if he had been loosed out of hell To speak of horrors,—he comes before me.

LORD POLONIUS

Mad for thy love?



OPHELIA

My lord, I do not know; But truly, I do fear it.

What said he?

OPHELIA

He took me by the wrist and held me hard;
Then goes he to the length of all his arm;
And, with his other hand thus o'er his brow,
He falls to such perusal of my face
As he would draw it. Long stay'd he so;
At last, a little shaking of mine arm
And thrice his head thus waving up and down,
He raised a sigh so piteous and profound
As it did seem to shatter all his bulk
And end his being: that done, he lets me go:
And, with his head over his shoulder turn'd,
He seem'd to find his way without this eyes;
For out o' doors he went without their helps,
And, to the last, bended their light on me.

奥菲莉亚

啊,父亲,父亲,吓死我了! 波洛涅斯

老天, 什么事?

奥菲莉亚

刚才我在房间里缝纫时, 哈姆雷特殿下进了来。 他敬开着他的外套, 头上也没戴帽子, 没袜带的袜子也脏兮兮地拖落于踝, 脸色白皙得就如其衬衫, 他验这样双膝并接触一副可怜样而对若我,

好像才从地狱里被释放出来,叙述其恐怖一样。

波各涅斯 他因爱你而疯啦?

奧菲莉亚

父亲, 我不知道, 不过, 我真的害怕。



波洛涅斯

他和你说了些什么?

卑菲莉亚

他用力地扭住了我的手腕,

排我于一臂之距,

然后把另一支手这般地放在他的额头上,

目不转睛地端详着我的脸,好像想画它一般。

良久之后,他才把我的手轻轻地抖了抖,也这般地点了三次头,

然后凄惨地深叹了一口气,

就好像想在一口气中叹出他的胴体及生命一般。 此事完后,他才放松我;

他走时还掉过头来:出门时也不看路,

因为他的双眼一直不停地在瞅着我呢。

OPHELIA

O, what a noble mind is here o'erthrown!

The courtier's, soldier's, scholar's, eye, tongue, sword;

The expectancy and rose of the fair state,

The glass of fashion and the mould of form,

The observed of all observers, quite, quite down!

And I, of ladies most deject and wretched,

That suck'd the honey of his music vows,

Now see that noble and most sovereign reason,

Like sweet bells jangled, out of tune and harsh;

That unmatch'd form and feature of blown youth

Blasted with ecstasy:

O. woe is me.

To have seen what I have seen,

See what I see!

奥菲莉亚

啊,这位高贵的灵魂已全失去理智!

朝士的相貌,军曹的武艺,学者的口才,一国之君的辉煌前途, 万人楷模的翩翩风度,显赫的至高尊严,这些全毁了,全毁了! 我是个最伤心,最不幸的女人。我曾听过他甜如蜜糖的美言,

但是现在却目睹他丧失其崇高的理智,就像一串七上八下的铃铛,



失去了它们的和谐。至上的青春典范,就如此地在疯症中被摧毁。 啊,我曾见过的,与我现在所见到的,它们令我痛心! PLAYER OUEEN

So many journeys may the sun and moon

Make us again count o'er ere love be done!

But, woe is me, you are so sick of late.

So far from cheer and from your former state,

That I distrust you.

Yet, though I distrust,

Discomfort you, my lord, it nothing must:

For women's fear and love holds quantity;

In neither aught, or in extremity.

Now, what my love is, proof hath made you know;

And as my love is sized, my fear is so:

Where love is great, the littlest doubts are fear; Where little fears grow great, great love grows there.

怜后

只愿此情未了期,

日可如旧月如昔。

但今妾心深惶恐,

全因夫君体缠疾。

、 忧郁寡欢非昔比,

身躯渐弱更莫提。

关怀之心出自爱,

望君切勿空猜疑。

妇人之忧如其爱,

若不足够便多余。

对君之爱早成证,

无微不至此非谜。

OPHELIA

They bore him barefaced on the bier;

Hey non nonny, nonny, hey nonny; And in his grave rain'd many a tear:—

Fare you well, my dove!



LAERTES

Hadst thou thy wits, and didst persuade revenge,

It could not move thus.

OPHELIA

Sings

You must sing a-down a-down,

An you call him a-down-a.

O, how the wheel becomes it!

It is the false steward, that stole his master's daughter.

LAERTES

This nothing's more than matter.

OPHELIA

There's rosemary, that's for remembrance;

Pray, love, remember: and there is pansies. that's for thoughts.

LAERTES

A document in madness, thoughts and remembrance fitted.

OPHELIA

There's fennel for you, and columbines:

There's rue for you: and here's some for me:

We may call it herb-grace o' Sundays:

O you must wear your rue with a difference.

There's a daisy:

I would give you some violets,

But they withered all when my father died:

They say he made a good end,-

Sings

For bonny sweet Robin is all my joy.

LAERTES

Thought and affliction, passion, hell itself, She turns to favour and to prettiness.

OPHELIA

Sings

And will he not come again?

And will he not come again?

No, no, he is dead:

Go to thy death-bed:



He never will come again.

His beard was as white as snow,

All flaxen was his poll:

He is gone, he is gone,

And we cast away moan:

God ha' mercy on his soul!

And of all Christian souls

I pray God. God be wi' ye.

奥菲莉亚

唱着

众人抬他上板架.

他在坟中泪加雨 再会吧,我的鸽子。

雷尔提

就算你未丧失理智, 而前来要求我为你复仇, 你也不能比现在更具有说服力。

奥菲莉亚

你们要沉住气,要沉住气:

纺轮连连转,狡猾的管家把主人的女儿拐走了

雷尔提

她的这些胡语比正言还更有深意 奥菲莉亚

从花篮中取花——也可能是假想的花——一朵一朵地递出 给雷尔提

这是洣铁香,它代表了同忆:

我求你,亲爱的,记着

这些是三色革,它代表了心意。

雷尔提 把花收下

这是疯症的训诲: 同忆与心意, 缔结为一

奥菲莉亚

对皇后

汶川有茴香, 还有漏斗花, 给您。 对国王



这些芸香给您,也留一些给我, 在礼拜天,我们可称它为恩典之花。 您戴芸香,就应如戴您的纹章一般。

汶川还有些雏菊。

我也应给您些紫罗兰,可是,当我父亲死时,它们全都枯萎了。

人们都说他得到了善终。 *唱着*

甜美的罗彬, 他是我的喜悦。

雷尔提

悲哀、不幸与地狱的折磨, 在她身上,都化为美物。

奥菲莉亚

唱着 他不回来吗?

他不回来吗?

不,不,他已死,

去你的临终之揭吧,

他再也不复返。

他的胡须如雪,

他的白首苍苍,

他已走了,他已走了, 我们可把哀声抛弃,

上帝赐予他灵魂慈悲。

上帝与信徒们的灵魂同在。

QUEEN GERTRUDE

One woe doth tread upon another's heel, So fast they follow: your sister's drown'd, Laertes.

LAERTES

Drown'd! O, where?

QUEEN GERTRUDE

There is a willow grows aslant a brook, That shows his hoar leaves in the glassy stream;

There with fantastic garlands did she come Of crow-flowers, nettles, daisies, and long purples

That liberal shepherds give a grosser name,



But our cold maids do dead men's fingers call them:

There, on the pendent boughs her coronet weeds Clambering to hang,

An envious sliver broke:

When down her weedy trophies and herself
Fell in the weeping brook.
Her clothes spread wide;
And, mermaid-like, awhile they bore her up:
Which time she chanted snatches of old tunes;
As one incapable of her own distress,
Or like a creature native and indued
Unto that element: but long it could not be
Till that her garments, heavy with their drink,
Pull'd the poor wretch from her melodious lay

To muddy death.

一件件悲事接踵而来, 它们来得太快了。 你的妹妹溺死了,雷尔提。

雷尔提

溺死? 啊, 在哪里?

草筵特皇后

在那小溪旁,有株倾斜的杨柳树,它的灰白叶子倒映在如镜的水面上。 在那儿,她用金凤花、荨麻、雏菊、 与紫兰编制了一些绮丽的花圈。 粗野的牧童们曾给这些花取过些俗名, 但是,

咱们的少女们却称它们为死人之指。 当她企图挂此花圈于那枝梢时, 那根據蔣欽點的枝干鼓折斷了.

使她与花一并落入那正在低泣的小溪中,她的衣裳漂散在水面上。 有段时间,她的衣裳使她像人鱼般地漂浮起来, 那时,她口里只哼唱着一些老诗歌,好像完全不顾自己的危险, 也好像皴本来就年长在水中一般。可是,这种情况于法持久,



当她的衣裳被溪水浸透之后,这位可怜的姑娘, 就在婉转的歌声中被卷入泥泞中……

第二节 Othello《奥赛罗》

Characters

DUKE OF VENICE

BRABANTIO, a Senator Other Senators

GRATIANO. Brother to Brahantio

LODOVICO, Kinsman to Brabantio

OTHELLO, a noble Moor: in the service of the Venetian State

CASSIO, his Lieutenant

IAGO, his Ancient

EMILIA, Wife to Iago

DESDEMONA, Daughter to Brabantio, and Wife to Othello

RODERIGO, a Venetian Gentleman

BIANCA, Mistress to Cassio

MONTANO, Othello's predecessor in the Government of Cyprus

Clown, Servant to Othello

Sailor, Officers, Gentlemen, Messengers, Musicians, Heralds, Attendants

剧中人物

威尼斯公爵

勃拉班修 元老

葛莱西安诺 勃拉班修之弟

罗多维科 勃拉班修的亲戚

奥赛罗 摩尔族贵裔, 供职威尼斯政府

凯西奥 奥赛罗的副将

伊阿古 奥赛罗的旗官

罗德利哥 威尼斯绅士

蒙太诺 塞浦路斯总督, 奥赛罗的前任者

小丑 奥赛罗的仆人



苔丝狄蒙娜 勃拉班修之女, 奥赛罗之妻 爱米利娅 伊阿古之妻 比思卡 凯西奥的情妇 元老、水手、申役、军官、使者、乐工、传令官、侍从等

导读

在莎士比亚描写爱情的悲剧中,男女主人公不像在喜剧里那样终成眷属,而一般在开始或中间就走到一起,其终局则极为不幸。这说明他不再以描写浪漫的爱情为主,而转向实在的生活。一位小说家曾说过,大多数小说和戏剧总是写到恋人结合就赶紧停住,说他们从此幸福地生活在一起,一笔煞尾,再往下写就要使读者失望了。在《奥赛罗》这出悲剧里,婚姻生活自身并未受到无聊、厌烦的侵蚀,却受到阴谋家的恶意破坏。当然,男主人公的性格和激情也在扼杀他们的爱情和生命的过程中起着很大的作用。

《奥赛罗》、《哈姆雷特》、《李尔王》和《麦克白》,被称为莎士比亚的四大悲剧, 但《奥赛罗》不像其他三出都是描述皇室贵族因家庭或心理因素而导致国家衰亡。 在莎士比亚的这四大悲剧中,也许以《奥赛罗》的戏剧结构最为严谨,因此艺术性 也可以说最完美。在恋爱的婚姻的问题上,也是《奥赛罗》最充分地体现了那迎接 新时代来到的人物的精神面貌。

本剧故事描述土耳其军舰袭击威尼斯所占有的塞浦路斯, 奥赛罗奉命出征, 但 奥赛罗—抵达, 貌传来土耳其舰队因风雨而溃酸的消息, 使故事的危机转向家庭事 件发展, 无涉国家兴衰。这是莎戏中极为罕见的事件, 而且《奥赛罗》也是莎翁悲 剧中人数最少的故事、集中干单一丰颢, 嫉妒。

在《奥赛罗》之前,"黑"总是和罪恶、死亡等概念联系在一起,黑皮肤的摩尔 人一向被认为是恶徒,因此劳士比亚以黑人奥赛罗作为悲剧主角,实是极为大胆的 创举。他颠覆了当时的主流想法,肯定奥赛罗的价值与营纶装蒙娜的主见,让他们 两人因相爱而结合,缔结了一场廉尔人与威尼斯人的婚姻。

然而, 奥赛罗却相信了伊阿古的谗言, 认定苔丝狄蒙娜和他的副官凯页奥有私情, 终而亲手卡死苔丝狄蒙娜。整出戏的意义就在于了解奥赛罗历经了何等的心理 变化, 才会从性情正直、挚爱妻子的丈夫, 逐渐成为疯狂嫉妒的杀手。剧中呈现嫉 妒的复杂心理, 并涉及种族和性别议题, 在无数演出中有各种解读和评价。

文艺复兴时期的威尼斯以政治手腕、贸易财富和高级娼妓闻名,《奥赛罗》场景 设于威尼斯,暗示了理性、律法和社会秩序。奥赛罗和苔丝狄蒙娜由威尼斯前往塞 浦路斯,两人在地理上从文明走向蛮荒的过程,呼应其心理层面的类似凝程。伊的 古要破坏的,除了军队里的位阶制度,还有婚姻制度,但他无法在威尼斯达成他的 意图,需到塞浦路斯才可能办到。而奥赛罗到了塞浦路斯战场后,原本高带续镅的



他, 开始出现原始欲望和蛮横行为, 失去了理性和秩序。

外表与内在的冲突,在奥赛罗和伊阿古两人身上都显露无遗。伊阿古貌似忠贞 正直,实则恶毒难测; 奥赛罗看似充满节制与自信,实则充满恐惧与不安。苔丝狄 蒙娜是剧中唯一心口合一的角色,但讽刺的是,她竟然也是唯一被指控为表里不一 的人。

苔丝狄蒙娜和伊阿古代表了道德的两个极端。苔丝狄蒙娜无私、宽大、奉献。 伊阿古则是自私、无满仇恨。他们两人唯一的相同之处是个性始终如一,善良的苔 经秋蒙娜在郑时仍然名法。那恶的相顾古则贯彻他的魔鬼个性、村库如何路等他人。

奥赛罗长久以来都在荒野战场间出没,他不熟悉都市生活的规则,不了解人心 的微妙。他是个信仰基督教的黑人,因善于征战,战场功绩让他得以在威尼斯的白 人世界里官拜将领,还得到了苔丝狄蒙娜的青睐。夫妻婚姻的美满,是莎剧中罕见 的描述,但后来竟出现了威胁美满婚姻的变量,不完全是小人的谗言,而是奥赛罗 的不自信。

柯许(Arthur Kirsch)在《莎士比亚与爱的经验》(Shakespeare and the Experience of Love)一书中表示,奥赛罗始终无法否认自己是个黑人、是威尼斯的外来客,因此不相信苔丝秋蒙娜会爱上他。当时的威尼斯人认为,威尼斯的年轻女子若爱上了黑人,一定是不正常的爱情。奥赛罗于是怀疑甚至否认自己能够吸引年轻貌美的苔丝秋蒙娜,而伊阿古兹参机利用了奥泰罗的这种恐惧心理。

奥赛罗心中存在着善与恶的冲突,就像是一种人性的堕落一样,他宁可相信恶言,终而导致悲剧。亚里士多德认为悲剧带来的是哀悯和恐惧,而《奥赛罗》令观众哀悯恐惧的,可以说就是一度和谐高贵的爱情,竟因自我否认而演变成一场悲剧。

奥赛罗性格中的缺陷,是恐惧深爱的完美妻子会背叛他。剧中有三场审判使奥赛罗逐渐走向邪恶;(1)元老院举行的公听会;(2)奥赛罗审问凯西奥酗酒生事的原委;(3)奥赛罗哈舍予苔丝狄蒙娜自辩机会,他一味责问,径自将杀害她。这一个过程使得一开场怀有基督徒式正直与同情的奥赛罗,据身一变成为野蛮的复仇凶手。奥赛罗最后体会到嫉妒对婚姻的毁灭力量,一如伟大的悲剧英雄殷,终而看清事实的真相,坦承错误。奥赛罗杀死贞洁的妻子,犯下滔天的罪过。然而他仍然是伟大、高尚的人。他的罪过来自激情,他的激情生于真挚的爱。如果他有缺点,那只是轻信别人,而轻信正是他慷慨大度的一个方面。我们不觉得他丑恶,我们敬仰他的热情,他因此而爱和被爱,幸福的奥赛罗!他的激情与阴谋、罪恶一起加害于自己那无辜的妻子,我们只有审诸假阴谋。

伊阿古是这场悲剧的关键人物,他在剧中的独自和对自比奥赛罗多了两百行以 上,借此说明奥赛罗的心理转变与行为动机,伊阿古不满奥赛罗擢升凯西奥为副官, 又怀疑奥赛罗和其妻有染,故设下毒计,报复奥赛罗和凯西奥,并把苔丝狄蒙娜卷 入这场政治与心理的阴谋当中。



全剧从头到尾不断强调伊阿古的恶毒行径。他仿佛是中古时期盛行的道德剧 (morality play) 里的"邪恶"一角,设下重重的陷阱,使人格高尚的对手遭致毁灭。 最可怕的是,他魔鬼般的心机也感染了剧中的其他角色,凯西奥因为他而酗酒,奥 赛罗因为他而怀疑若丝软蒙娜。直到悲剧发生后,才发现中了他的阴谋。

剧中强调伊阿古对人性的洞悉与玩弄,却对他的作恶动机和心理转折着墨甚少, 因此若从纯心理剧的角度来看,伊阿古并不算是真实完整的人物,而是为了提供戏 剧效果所做的一个安排。

本剧几乎吻合亚里士多德"三一律"的戏剧理论:统一的时间、地点和动作。 奥赛罗来到塞浦路斯的第二个晚上,就因为嫉妒攻心而杀害苔丝狄蒙娜。这段短暂的期间,并没有提供苔丝狄蒙娜出轨的机会,而伊阿古却暗示凯西奥和苔丝狄蒙娜 除舱暗渡多时,也使得剧中出现了"双重时间"(double time)。在莎士比亚时代, 作家习惯用这种方式处理时间,他们倾向强调单一事件,并加以延展强化,使得事件像是出自于小说。而非戏剧。

《奥赛罗》的故事来源是辛提欧 (Giraldi Cinthio) 1565 年于威尼斯出版的《百 则故事》(Gii Hecatommithi)中的一篇短篇小说,但这个故事的主要观点却和《奥 赛罗》完全相悖,莎士比亚只是借用其黑白联姻和小人从中作梗的故事大纲而已。 据推测,《奥赛罗》完成于1604 年,并于同年11 月1 日在詹姆士一世御前演出,自 此便一直深受好评。虽然伦敦的剧院一度关闭,但在1660 年重新开张时,本剧是最 早重新表演的剧目之一。

此剧自开演迄今,400 多年来感动了无数的观众与读者,其最动人处包括高贵 的奥赛罗和苔丝秋蒙娜两人之间跨越年龄、种族和文化的婚姻,还有剧中深刻的心 理处人性呈现。伊阿古在剧中的重要性并不亚于奥赛罗,加之性格鲜明突出,是许 多演员卿心的角色。

奧賽罗自问世以来,一向由白人饰演,借由化妆术使外观黝黑,一直到1943年, 美国剧场才首度起用黑人演员担纲,此举不仅改变了传统中选角的标准,更创下美 国剧场史上公演莎剧历时最久的纪录。

IAGO

Despise me, if I do not. Three great ones of the city,
In personal suit to make me his lieutenant,
Off-capp'd to him: and, by the faith of man,
I know my price, I am worth no worse a place:
But he; as loving his own pride and purposes,
Evades them, with a bombast circumstance
Horribly stuff'd with epithets of war;
And, in conclusion,



Nonsuits my mediators: for, 'Certes,' says he, 'I have already chose my officer.' And what was he? Forsooth, a great arithmetician, One Michael Cassio, a Florentine. A fellow almost damn'd in a fair wife: That never set a squadron in the field, Nor the division of a battle knows More than a spinster: unless the bookish theoric. Wherein the toged consuls can propose As masterly as he: mere prattle, without practise, Is all his soldiership. But he, sir, had the election: And I, of whom his eyes had seen the proof At Rhodes, at Cyprus and on other grounds Christian and heathen, must be be-lee'd and calm'd By debitor and creditor: this counter-caster. He, in good time, must his lieutenant be, And I-God bless the mark!-his Moorship's ancient.

伊阿古

要是我不恨他,你从此别理我。这城里的三个当道要人亲自向他打招呼,举荐我做他的剧将;凭良心说,我知道我自己的价值。难道我就做不得一个副将?可是他眼睛里只有自己没有别人,对于他们的请求,都用一套充满了军事上口头禅的空话回绝了;因为,他说。"我已经选定我的将佐了。"他选中的是个什么人呢?哼,一个算学大家,一个叫做迈克尔。凯西奥的佛罗伦萨人,一个几乎因为娶了娇妻而误了终身的家伙;他从来不曾在战场上领过一队兵,对于布阵作战的知识,懂得的简直也不比一个老守空闺的女人多:即使懂得一些书本上的理论,那些身穿宽他的而老大人们讲起来也会比他更头头是道;只有空谈,不切实际,这就是他的全都的军人资格。可是,老兄,他居然得到了任命;我在罗得斯岛、塞浦路斯岛,以及其他基督徒和异教徒的国土之上,立过多少的军功,都是他亲眼看见的,现在却必须低首下心,受一个市侩的指挥。这位掌柜居然做起他的副将来,而我呢——上帝恕我这位该里将军的廉下充当一名撤官。

· IAGO

O, sir, content you;
I follow him to serve my turn upon him:



We cannot all be masters, nor all masters
Cannot be truly follow'd. You shall mark
Many a duteous and knee-crooking knave,
That, doting on his own obsequious bondage,
Wears out his time, much like his master's ass,
For nought but provender, and when he's old, cashier'd:
Whip me such honest knaves. Others there are
Who, trimm'd in forms and visages of duty,
Keep yet their hearts attending on themselves,
And, throwing but shows of service on their lords,
Do well thrive by them and when they have lined
Their coats

Do themselves homage: these fellows have some soul;
And such a one do I profess myself. For, sir,
It is as sure as you are Roderigo,
Were I the Moor, I would not be Iago:
In following him, I follow but myself;
Heaven is my judge, not I for love and duty,
But seeming so, for my peculiar end:
For when my outward action doth demonstrate
The native act and figure of my heart
In compliment extern, 'tis not long after
But I will wear my heart upon my sleeve

For daws to peck at: I am not what I am. 伊阿古

啊, 老兄,放心吧;我之所以跟随他,不过是要利用他达到我自己的目的。我们不能每个人都是主人,每个主人也不是都该让仆人忠心地追随他。你可以看到, 有一些天生的奴才,他们卑躬屈节,拼命讨主人的好,甘心受主人的鞭策,像一头 驴子似的,为了一些粮草而出卖他们的一生,等到年纪老了,主人就把他们撵走; 这种老实的奴才是应该抽一顿鞭子的。还有一种人,表面上尽管装出一副鞠躬如也 的样子,骨子里却是为他们自己打算;看上去好像替主人做事,实际却靠着主人发 展自己的势力,等捞足了油水,就可以知道他所尊敬的其实是他本人;像这种人 有几分头脑;我承认我自己就属于这一类。因为,老兄,正像你是罗德利哥而不是 别人一样,我要是做了那摩尔人,我就不会是伊阿古。同样地没有错,虽说我跟随



他, 其实还是跟随我自己。上天是我的公证人, 我这样对他赔着小心, 既不是为了 忠心, 也不是为了义务, 只是为了自己的利益, 才装出这一副假脸, 要是我表面上 的悲而敬之的行为会泄露我内心的活动, 那么不久我就要掏出我的心来, 让乌鸦们 乱啄了, 世人知道的我, 并不是实在的我。

BRABANTIO O thou foul thief, where hast thou stow'd my daughter?

Damn'd as thou art, thou hast enchanted her;
For I'll refer me to all things of sense,
If she in chains of magic were not bound,
Whether a maid so tender, fair and happy,
So opposite to marriage that she shunned
The wealthy curled darlings of our nation,
Would ever have, to incur a general mock,
Run from her guardage to the sooty bosom
Of such a thing as thou, to fear, not to delight.
Judge me the world, if 'tis not gross in sense
That thou hast practised on her with foul charms,
Abused her delicate youth with drugs or minerals
That weaken motion: I'll have't disnuted on:

hat weaken motion: I'll have't disputed or Tis probable and palpable to thinking. I therefore apprehend and do attach thee For an abuser of the world, a practiser Of arts inhibited and out of warrant. Lay hold upon him: if he do resist, Subdue him at his peril.

勃拉班修

啊,你这恶贼!你把我的女儿藏到什么地方去了?你不想想你自己是个什么东西,胆敢用妖法蛊惑她;我们只要凭着情理判断,像她这样一个年轻貌美,娇生赋养的姑娘,我们国里多少有财有势的俊秀子弟她都看不上眼,倘不是中了魔,怎么会不怕人家的笑话,背着尊亲投奔到你这个丑恶的黑鬼的怀里?——那还不早把她吓坏了,岂有什么乐趣可言!世人可以替我评一评,是不是显而易见你用邓恶的符咒欺诱她的娇弱的心灵,用药饵丹方迷惑她的知觉;我要在法庭上叫大家评一评理,这种事情是不是银可能的。所以我现在逮捕你;妨害风化、行使邪术,便是你的罪名。抓住他:要是他敢反抗,你们就用武力制伏他。



OTHELLO

Most notent, grave, and reverend signiors. My very noble and approved good masters. That I have ta'en away this old man's daughter, It is most true: true. I have married her: The very head and front of my offending Hath this extent, no more. Rude am I in my speech, And little bless'd with the soft phrase of peace: For since these arms of mine had seven years' pith, Till now some nine moons wasted, they have used Their dearest action in the tented field. And little of this great world can I speak. More than pertains to feats of broil and battle, And therefore little shall I grace my cause In speaking for myself. Yet, by your gracious natience. I will a round unvarnish'd tale deliver Of my whole course of love; what drugs, what charms, What conjuration and what mighty magic, For such proceeding I am charged withal, I won his daughter.

奥赛罗

威严无比、德高望重的各位大人,我的尊贵贤良的主人们,我把这位老人家的女儿带走了,这是完全真实的,我已经和她结了婚,这也是真的;我的最大的罪状仅止于此,别的就不是我所知道的了。我的言语是粗鲁的,一点不懂得那些温文尔雅的碎令,因为自从我这双手臂长了七年的膂力以后,直到最近这九个月以前,它们一直都在战场上发挥它们的本领,对于这一个广大的世界,我除了冲锋路阵以外,几乎一无所知,所以我也不能用什么动人的字句替我自己辩护。可是你们要是愿意耐心听我说下去,我可以向你们讲述一段质朴无华的,关于我的恋爱的全部经过的故事,告诉你们我用什么药物、什么符咒、什么驱神役鬼的手段、什么神奇玄妙的魔法,骗到了他的女儿,因为这是他所控诉我的罪名。

OTHELLO

Her father loved me; oft invited me; Still question'd me the story of my life, From year to year, the battles, sieges, fortunes,



That I have passed.

I ran it through, even from my boyish days, To the very moment that he bade me tell it; Wherein I spake of most disastrous chances,

Of moving accidents by flood and field

Of hair-breadth scapes i' the imminent deadly breach,

Of being taken by the insolent foe

And sold to slavery, of my redemption thence

And portance in my travels' history: Wherein of antres yast and deserts idle.

Rough quarries, rocks and hills whose heads touch heaven

It was my hint to speak,—such was the process; And of the Cannibals that each other eat,

The Anthropophagi and men whose heads

Do grow beneath their shoulders. This to hear Would Desdemona seriously incline:

But still the house-affairs would draw her thence: Which ever as she could with haste dispatch.

She'ld come again, and with a greedy ear Devour up my discourse: which I observing.

Took once a pliant hour, and found good means

To draw from her a prayer of earnest heart

That I would all my pilgrimage dilate,

Whereof by parcels she had something heard,

But not intentively: I did consent,

And often did beguile her of her tears,

When I did speak of some distressful stroke That my youth suffer'd. My story being done,

She gave me for my pains a world of sighs:

She swore, in faith, twas strange, 'twas passing strange, 'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful:

She wish'd she had not heard it, yet she wish'd That heaven had made her such a man: she thank'd me, And bade me, if I had a friend that loved her.

I should but teach him how to tell my story.



And that would woo her. Upon this hint I spake:
She loved me for the dangers I had pass'd,
And I loved her that she did pity them.
This only is the witchcraft I have used:
Here comes the lady; let her witness it.
Enter DESDEMONA, IAGO, and Attendants

奥赛罗

她的父亲很看重我,常常请我到他家里,每次谈话的时候,总是问起我过去的 历中, 要我讲述我一年又一年所经历的各次战争、围城和意外的遭遇, 我就把我的 一生事实、从我的童年时代起、直到他叫我讲述的时候为止、原原本本地说了出来。 我说起最可怕的灾祸,海上、陆上惊人的奇遇,间不容发的脱险,在傲慢的敌人手 中被俘为奴。和遇睦脱身的经讨。以及旅途中的种种见闻。那些广大的岩窟、荒凉 的沙漠、突兀的崖嶂、巍峨的峰岭:接着我又讲到彼此相食的野蛮部落,和肩下生 头的化外异层: 这些都是我的谈话的题目。苔丝狄蒙娜对于这种故事, 总是出神倾 听:有时为了家庭中的事务,她不能不离座而起,可是她总是尽力把事情赶紧办好, 再回来孜孜不倦地把我所讲的每一个字都听了讲去。我注意到她这种情形,有一天 在一个适当的时间,从她的嘴里逗出了她的真诚的心愿:她希望我能够把我的一生 经历,对她作一次详细的复述,因为她平日所听到的,只是一罐半爪、残缺不全的 片段。我答应了她的要求, 当我讲到我在少年时代所遭逢的不幸的打击的时候, 她 往往忍不住掉下泪来。我的故事讲完以后,她用无数的叹息酬劳我:她发誓说,那 是非常奇异而悲惨的, 她希望她没有听到这段故事, 可是又希望上天为她浩下这样 一个男子。她向我道谢,对我说,要是我有一个朋友爱上了她,我只要教他怎样讲 述我的故事,就可以得到她的爱情。我听了这一个暗示,才向她叶露我的求婚的诚 意。她为了我所经历的种种患难而爱我,我为了她对我所抱的同情而爱她:这就是 我的唯一的妖术。她来了: 让她为我证明吧。

IAGO

Virtue! a fig! 'tis in ourselves that we are thus or thus. Our bodies are our gardens, to the which our wills are gardeners: so that if we will plant nettles, or sow lettuce, set hyssop and weed up thyme, supply it with one gender of herbs, or distract it with many, either to have it sterile with idleness, or manured with industry, why, the power and corrigible authority of this lies in our wills. If the balance of our lives had not one scale of reason to poise another of sensuality, the blood and baseness of our natures would conduct us to most preposterous conclusions: but we have reason to cool our raging motions, our carnal strings, our unbitted lusts, whereof! I take this that you call love to be a



sect or scion

伊阿古

力量! 废话! 我们变成这样那样。全在于我们自己。我们的身体就像一座园圃, 我们的愈志是这园圃里的园丁; 不论我们插等麻、种莴苣、栽下牛糠草、拔起百里 香,或者单独培植一种草木, 或者把全园种得万卉纷披、让它荒废不治也好, 把它 辛勤耕垦也好, 那权力都在于我们的愈志。要是在我们的生命之中, 理智和情欲不 能保持平衡, 我们血肉的邪心就会引导我们到一个荒唐的结局; 可是我们有的是理 智,可以冲淡我们汹涌的热情, 肉体的刺激和奔放的淫欲; 我认为你所称为"爱情" 的, 也不过是那样一种东西。

IAGO

Thus do I ever make my fool my purse: For I mine own gain'd knowledge should profane, If I would time expend with such a snipe. But for my sport and profit. I hate the Moor: And it is thought abroad, that 'twixt my sheets He has done my office: I know not if't be true: But I, for mere suspicion in that kind. Will do as if for surety. He holds me well: The better shall my purpose work on him. Cassio's a proper man: let me see now: To get his place and to plume up my will In double knavery-How, how? Let's see:-After some time, to abuse Othello's ear That he is too familiar with his wife He hath a person and a smooth dispose To be suspected, framed to make women false. The Moor is of a free and open nature. That thinks men honest that but seem to be so. And will as tenderly be led by the nose

As asses are. I have't. It is engender'd.

Hell and night



Must bring this monstrous birth to the world's light.

伊阿古

我总是这样让这种傻瓜掏出钱来给我花用;因为倘不是为了替自己解解闷,打 背占些便宜,那我浪费时间跟这样一个呆子周旋,那才冤枉哩,那还算得什么有见 识的人。我恨那摩尔人,有人说他和我的妻子私遇,我不知道这句话是真是假,可 是在这种事情上,即使不过是嫌疑,我也要把它当做实有其事一样看待。他对我很 有好感,这样可以使我对他实行我的计策的时候格外方便一些。凯西奥是一个俊美 的男子;让我想想看,夺到他的位置,实现我的一举两两例阴谋;怎么办?怎么办? 让我看,等过了一些时候,在奥赛罗的耳边捏造一些鬼话,说他跟他的妻子看上去 太亲热了;他长得漂亮,性情气温和,天生一种媚惑妇人的魔力,像他这种人是很 容易引起疑心的。那摩尔人是一个坦白爽直的人,他看见人家在表面上装出一副忠 厚诚实的样子,就以为一定是个好人;我可以把他像一头驴子一般牵着鼻子跑。有 了!我的计策已经产生。地狱和黑夜正酝酿成这空前的罪恶,它必须向世界显露它 的面目。

IAGO That Cassio loves her, I do well believe it:

That she loves him, 'tis apt and of great credit: The Moor, howbeit that I endure him not. Is of a constant, loving, noble nature, And I dare think he'll prove to Desdemona A most dear husband Now. I do love her too: Not out of absolute lust, though peradventure I stand accountant for as great a sin, But partly led to diet my revenge, For that I do suspect the lusty Moor Hath leap'd into my seat; the thought whereof Doth, like a poisonous mineral, gnaw my inwards: And nothing can or shall content my soul Till I am even'd with him, wife for wife, Or failing so, yet that I put the Moor At least into a jealousy so strong

That judgment cannot cure.



Which thing to do,

If this poor trash of Venice, whom I trash
For his quick hunting, stand the putting on,
I'll have our Michael Cassio on the hip,
Abuse him to the Moor in the rank garb—
For I fear Cassio with my night-cap too—
Make the Moor thank me, love me and reward me.
For making him egregiously an ass
And practising upon his peace and quiet
Even to madness. Tis here, but yet confused:
Knavery's plain face is never seen tin used.

伊阿古

凯西奥爱她,这一点我是可以充分相信的;她爱凯西奥,这也是一件很自然而可能的事。这摩尔人我虽然气他不过,却有一副堅定、仁爱、正直的性格,我相信他会对苔丝软娜做一个最多情的丈夫。讲到我自己,我也是爱她的,并不完全出于情欲的冲动——虽然也许我犯的罪名也并不轻一些儿——可是一半是为要报复我的仇恨,因为我疑心这好色的摩尔人已经跳上了我的坐骑。这一种思想像毒药一样腐蚀我的肝肠,什么都不能使我心满意足,除非老婆对老婆,在他身上发泄这一个超气,即使不能做到这一点,我也要叫这摩尔人心里长起根深蒂固的嫉妒来,没有一种理智的药饵可以把它治疗。为了达到这一个目的,我已经利用这威尼斯的癌生做我的鹰犬,要是他果然听我的嗾使,我就可以抓住我们那位迈克尔•凯西奥的把柄,在这摩尔人面前大大地诽谤他——因为我疑心凯西奥跟我的妻子也是有些暧昧的。这样我可以让这摩尔人感谢我、喜欢我、报答我。因为我叫他做了一头大大的學子,用诡计捣乱他的平和安宁,使他因气愤而发疯。方针已经决定,前途未可预料;阴谋的面目直到下手才会揭晓。

OTHELLO

Why, why is this?
Think'st thou I'ld make a lie of jealousy,
To follow still the changes of the moon
With fresh suspicions? No; to be once in doubt
Is once to be resolved: exchange me for a goat,
When I shall turn the business of my soul
To such exsufflicate and blown surmises,
Matching thy inference. 'Tis not to make me jealous



To say my wife is fair, feeds well, loves company, Is free of speech, sings, plays and dances well; Where virtue is, these are more virtuous: Nor from mine own weak merits will I draw The smallest fear or doubt of her revolt; For she had eyes, and chose me. No, Iago; I'll see before I doubt; when I doubt, prove; And on the proof, there is no more but this,—Away at once with love or jealousy!

奥赛罗

咦,这是什么意思?你以为我会在嫉妒里消磨我的一生,随着每一次月亮的变化,发生一次新的精疑吗?不,我有一天感到怀疑, 就要把它立刻解决。要是我会让这种痛风提影的猜测支配我的心灵,像你所暗示的那样,我就是一头愚蠢的山羊。谁说我的妻子貌美多。爱好交际,口才敏慧,能歌善舞,弹得一手好琴,决不会使我嫉妒;对于一个贤淑的女子,这些是锦上添花的美妙的外饰。我也绝不因为没自己的缺点而担心她会背叛我,她偏不是独具慧眼,决不会途中我的。不,伊阿古,我在没有亲眼目睹以前,决不妄起猜疑;当我感到怀疑的时候,我就要把它证实;果然有了确实的证据.我就一了百了,让爱情和嫉妒同时毁灭。

OTHELLO

This fellow's of exceeding honesty,
And knows all qualities, with a learned spirit,
Of human dealings. If I do prove her haggard,
Though that her jesses were my dear heartstrings,
I'ld whistle her off and let her down the wind,
To pray at fortune. Haply, for I am black
And have not those soft parts of conversation
That chamberers have, or for I am declined
Into the vale of years,—yet that's not much—
She's gone. I am abused; and my relief
Must be to loathe her. O curse of marriage,
That we can call these delicate creatures ours,
And not their appetites! I had rather be a toad,
And live upon the vapour of a dungeon,
Than keep a corner in the thing I love



For others' uses. Yet, 'tis the plague of great ones; Prerogatived are they less than the base; 'Tis destiny unshunnable, like death: Even then this forked plague is fated to us When we do quicken. Desdemona comes: Re-enter DESDEMONA and EMILIA If she be false, O, then heaven mocks itself!

奥赛罗

这是一个非常诚实的家伙,对于人情世故是再熟悉不过的了。要是我能够证明 她是一头没有驯服的野鹰。虽然我用自己的心弦把她系住。我也要放她随风远去, 追寻她自己的命运。也许因为我生得黑丑,缺少绅士们温柔风雅的读吐,也许因为 我年纪老了点儿——虽然还不算顶老——所以她才会背叛我,我已经自取其辱,只 好割断对她这一段痴情。啊,结婚的烦恼!我们可以在名义上把这些可爱的人儿称 为我们所有,却不能支配她们的爱憎喜恶!我宁愿做一只蛤蟆,呼吸牢室中的浊气, 也不愿占住了自己心爱之物的一角,让别人把它享用。可是那是富贵者也不能幸免 的灾祸,他们并不比贫贱者享有更多的特权,那是像死一样不可逃避的命运,我们 一生下来就已经在冥冥中注定了要戴那顶倒霉的绿头巾。瞧!她来了。倘然她是不 切的,啊!那么上天在开自己的玩笑了。我不信。

OTHELLO

Had it pleased heaven

To try me with affliction; had they rain'd All kinds of sores and shames on my bare head. Steep'd me in poverty to the very lips, Given to captivity me and my utmost hopes, I should have found in some place of my soul A drop of patience: but, alas, to make me A fixed figure for the time of scorn To point his slow unmoving finger at! Yet could I bear that too; well, very well: But there, where I have garner'd up my heart, Where either I must live, or bear no life; The fountain from the which my current runs, Or else dries up; to be discarded thence!



Or keep it as a cistern for foul toads To knot and gender in! Turn thy complexion there. Patience, thou young and rose-lipp'd cherubin.-Av. there, look grim as hell!

園寒罗

要是上天的意思,要让我受尽种种的折磨,要是他用诸般的痛苦和耻辱降在我 的毫无防卫的头上,把我浸没在贫困的泥沼里、剥夺我的一切自由和希望,我也可 以在我的灵魂的一隅之中、找到一滴忍耐的甘露。可是唉!在这尖酸刻藏的世上, 做一个被人戟指笑骂的目标!就连这个,我也完全可以容忍:可是我的心灵失去了 归宿,我的生命失去了寄托,我的活力的源泉枯竭了,变成了蛤蟆繁育生息的污浊! 忍耐, 你朱唇韶颜的天婴啊, 转变你的脸色, 让它化成地狱般的狰狞吧!

OTHELLO

It is the cause, it is the cause, my soul,-Let me not name it to you, you chaste stars!-It is the cause. Yet I'll not shed her blood: Nor scar that whiter skin of hers than snow. And smooth as monumental alabaster. Yet she must die, else she'll betray more men. Put out the light, and then put out the light: If I quench thee, thou flaming minister, I can again thy former light restore. Should I repent me: but once put out thy light, Thou cunning'st pattern of excelling nature. I know not where is that Promethean heat That can thy light relume. When I have pluck'd the rose, I cannot give it vital growth again. It must needs wither: I'll smell it on the tree. Kissing her

Ah balmy breath, that dost almost persuade Justice to break her sword! One more, one more. Be thus when thou art dead, and I will kill thee, And love thee after. One more, and this the last: So sweet was ne'er so fatal. I must weep,



But they are cruel tears: this sorrow's heavenly; It strikes where it doth love. She wakes.

密赛罗

只是为了这一个原因,只是为了这一个原因,我的灵魂! 纯洁的星星啊,不要让我向你们说出它的名字! 只是为了这一个原因…… 可是我不愿藏她的血。 也不愿 要您的惠比白雪更皎洁、比石膏更腻滑的肌肤。可是她不能不死,否则她将要陷害 更多的男子。让我熄灭了这一盏灯,然后我就熄灭你的生命的火焰。融融的灯光啊,我把你吹熄以后,要是我心生后悔,仍旧可以把你重新点亮; 可是你,造化最精美的形象啊,你的火焰一旦熄灭,我不知道什么地方有那天上的神火,能够燃起你的 原来的光彩! 我摘下了蔷薇,就不能再给它已失的生机,只好让它枯萎凋谢;当它还在找头的时候,我要嗅一嗅它的芳香。《动方丝状紫柳》啊, 甘美的气息! 你几乎诱动公道的心,使她折断她的利剑了! 再一个吻,再一个吻。愿你到死都是这样:我要杀死你,然后再爰你。再一个吻,这是最后的一吻了; 这样蛸魂,却又是这样我要杀死你,然后再爰你。再一个吻,这是最后的一吻了; 这样蛸魂,却又是这样比比的惨痛! 我必须哭泣,然而这些是无情的眼泪。这一阵阵悲伤是神圣的,因为它要感到的正是它最疼爱的。她醒来了。

OTHELLO Behold, I have a weapon;

A better never did itself sustain Upon a soldier's thigh: I have seen the day. That, with this little arm and this good sword. I have made my way through more impediments Than twenty times your stop: but, O vain boast! Who can control his fate? 'tis not so now. Be not afraid, though you do see me weapon'd; Here is my journey's end, here is my butt, And very sea-mark of my utmost sail. Do you go back dismay'd? 'tis a lost fear: Man but a rush against Othello's breast, And he retires. Where should Othello go? Now, how dost thou look now? O ill-starr'd wench! Pale as thy smock! when we shall meet at compt, This look of thine will hurl my soul from heaven. And fiends will snatch at it. Cold, cold, my girl! Even like thy chastity. O cursed slave!



Whip me, ye devils,
From the possession of this heavenly sight!
Blow me about in winds! roast me in sulphur!
Wash me in steep-down gulfs of liquid fire!
O Desdemona! Desdemona! dead!

Enter LODOVICO. MONTANO, CASSIO carried in a chair, and Officers with IAGO, prisoner

奥赛罗

瞧!我有一柄剑!从来没有一个战士佩带过比这更好的剑!凭着这一条小小的 胳臂和这一柄利剑,我曾经冲破二十倍于你们这样人数的包围:可是,无聊的夸口 啊!能能主宰他自己的命运呢?现在我已经没有那样的本领了。虽然你看我拿着武 器,可是不用害怕,这儿是我的旅途的终点,我的航程的最后的目标。你吓得退走 了吗?这是不必要的惊恐!谁只要拿一根灯草向奥赛罗的胸前刺去,他也会向后退 缩的。奥赛罗应该到什么地方去呢?——啊,让我再看看你的脸吧,缔命的女郎 像你的村衣一样惨白!我们在天底对簿的时候,你这一剧脸色就可以把我的灵魂赶 下天堂,让魔鬼把它抓去。你的全身冰冷,我的恋人!正像你的贞洁一样凛若寒霜。 啊,该死的、该死的奴才!魔鬼啊,把我从这天仙一样美人的面前鞭逐出去吧!让 狂风把我吹卷、硫黄把我派烤、沸汤的深渊把我沉浸吧!啊,苔丝狄蒙娜!苔丝狄 蒙娜!死了!啊!啊!啊!

罗多维科、蒙太诺,二侍从以卧椅抬凯西奥及吏役等押伊阿古同上。

OTHELLO

Soft you; a word or two before you go.

I have done the state some service, and they know't.

No more of that. I pray you, in your letters,
When you shall these unlucky deeds relate,
Speak of me as I am; nothing extenuate,
Nor set down aught in malice: then must you speak
Of one that loved not wisely but too well;
Of one not easily jealous, but being wrought
Perplex'd in the extreme; of one whose hand,
Like the base Indian, threw a pearl away
Richer than all his tribe; of one whose subdued eyes,
Albeit unused to the melting mood,



Drop tears as fast as the Arabian trees Their medicinal gum. Set you down this; And say besides, that in Aleppo once, Where a malignant and a turban'd Turk Beat a Venetian and traduced the state, I took by the throat the circumcised dog. And smote him, thus, Stabs himself

奥赛罗

日慢, 在你们未走以前, 再听我说一两句话。我对于国家曾经立过相当的功劳, 这是执政诸公所知道的: 那些话现在也不用说了。当你们把这种不幸的事实报告他 们的时候, 请你们在公文上老老实实照我本来的样子叙述, 不要徇情问护, 也不要 恶意构陷: 你们应当说我是一个在恋爱上不智而过于深情的人: 一个不容易发生嫉 炉的人,可是一日被人煽动以后,就会糊涂到极点。一个像印度人一样糊涂的人, 会把一颗比他整个部落所有的财产更贵重的珍珠随手抛弃: 一个不惯于流妇人之泪 的人, 可是当他被感情征服的时候, 也会像涌流着胶液的阿拉伯胶树一般两眼泛滥。 请你们把这些话记下,再补充一句说:在阿勒坡地方,曾经有一个裹着头巾的敌意 的土耳其人殴打一个威尼斯人,诽谤我们的国家,那时候我就一把抓住这受割礼的 狗子的咽喉, 就这样把他杀了。(以剑白刎)

DESDEMONA

My noble father. I do perceive here a divided duty: To you I am bound for life and education: My life and education both do learn me How to respect you; you are the lord of duty; I am hitherto your daughter: but here's my husband, And so much duty as my mother show'd To you, preferring you before her father,

So much I challenge that I may profess Due to the Moor my lord.

苔丝狄蒙娜

我的尊贵的父亲, 我在这里所看到的, 是我的分歧的义务, 对您说起来, 我深



荷您的生养教育的大恩,您给我的生命和教养使我明白我应该怎样敬重您;您是我 的家长和严君,我直到现在都是您的女儿。可是这儿是我的丈夫,正像我的母亲对 您克尽一个妻子的义务、把您看得比她的父亲更重一样,我也应该有权利向这位摩 尔人,我的夫主,尽我应尽的名分。

DESDEMONA

That I did love the Moor to live with him,
My downright violence and storm of fortunes
May trumpet to the world: my heart's subdued
Even to the very quality of my lord:
I saw Othello's visage in his mind,
And to his honour and his valiant parts
Did I my soul and fortunes consecrate.
So that, dear lords, if I be left behind,
A moth of peace, and he go to the war,
The rites for which I love him are bereft me,
And I a heavy interim shall support
By his dear absence. Let me go with him.

苔丝狄蒙娜

我不顾一切跟命运对抗的行动可以代我向世人宣告,我因为爱这摩尔人,所以 愿意和他过共同的生活;我的心灵完全为他的高贵的德性所征服;我先认识他那颗心,然后认识他那奇伟的仪表;我已经把我的灵魂和命运一起呈献给他了。所以, 各位大人,要是他一个人迢迢出征,把我遗留在和平的后方,过着像蜉蝣一般的生活,我将要因为不能朝夕侍奉他,而在镂心刻骨的离情别绪中度日如年了。让我跟他去啊。

DESDEMONA

I prithee, do so. Exit IAGO

Something, sure, of state,
Either from Venice, or some unhatch'd practise
Made demonstrable here in Cyprus to him,
Hath puddled his clear spirit: and in such cases
Men's natures wrangle with inferior things,
Though great ones are their object. 'Tis even so;
For let our finger ache, and it indues



Our other healthful members even to that sense
Of pain: nay, we must think men are not gods,
Nor of them look for such observances
As fit the bridal. Beshrew me much, Emilia,
I was, unhandsome warrior as I am,
Arraigning his unkindness with my soul;
But now I find I had suborn'd the witness,
And he's indicted falsely.

苔丝狄蒙娜

请你就去吧。(伊阿古下)一定是威尼斯有什么国家大事,或是他在塞浦路斯这 儿发现了什么秘密的阴谋,扰乱了他的清明的神志;人们在这种情形之下,往往会 为了一些些小事而生气。虽然实际激怒他们的却是其他更大的原因。正是这样,我 们一个指头疼痛的时候,全身都会觉得难受。我们不能把男人当做完善的天神,也 不能希望他们永远像新婚之夜那样殷勤体贴。爱米利娅,我真该死,我可真是个不 体面的"战士",会在心里抱怨他的无情;现在我才觉悟我是收买了假见证,让他受 了冤枉。

DESDEMONA Why, then, to-morrow night; or Tuesday morn:

On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday mom:
I prithee, name the time, but let it not
Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent;
And yet his trespass, in our common reason—
Save that, they say, the wars must make examples
Out of their best—is not almost a fault
To incur a private cheque.
When shall he come?
Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul,
What you would ask me, that I should deny.

Or stand so mammering on.
What! Michael Cassio,
That came a-wooing with you, and so many a time,
When I have spoke of you dispraisingly,
Hath ta'en your part; to have so much to do

Hath ta'en your part; to have so much to do

To bring him in! Trust me, I could do much,—



苔丝狄蒙娜

那么明天晚上吧:或者星期二早上,星期二中午,晚上,星期三早上,随您指定一个时间,可是不要超过三天以上。他对于自己的行为失检,的确非常悔根。固然在这种战争的时期,听说必须惩办那最好的人物,给全军立个榜样,可是照我们平常的眼光看来,他的过失实在是微乎其微,不必受什么个人的处分。什么时候让他来?告诉我,奥赛罗。要是您有什么事情要求我,我想我决不会拒绝您,或是这样吞吞吐吐的。什么!迈克尔·凯西奥,您向我求婚的时候,是他陪着您来的,好多次我表示对您不满意的时候,他总是为您辩护;现在我请您把他重新叙用,却会这样为难!相信我,我可以——

DESDEMONA

O good Iago, What shall I do to win my lord again?

Good friend, go to him; for, by this light of heaven,

I know not how I lost him.

Here I kneel:

If e'er my will did trespass 'gainst his love, Either in discourse of thought or actual deed, Or that mine eyes, mine ears, or any sense, Delighted them in any other form; Or that I do not yet, and ever did. And ever will—though he do shake me off

And ever will—though ne do snake me off To beggarly divorcement—love him dearly, Comfort forswear me!
Unkindness may do much;
And his unkindness may defeat my life,
But never taint my love.
I cannot say 'whore:' It does abhor me now
I speak the word;

To do the act that might the addition earn

Not the world's mass of vanity could make me.

苔丝狄蒙娜

好伊阿古啊,我应当怎样重新取得我的丈夫的欢心呢?好朋友,替我向他解释 解释:因为凭着天上的太阳起臂,我实在不知道我怎么会失去他的宠爱。我对天下 麽,要是在思想上、行动上,我曾经有意背弃他的爱情;要是我的眼睛、我的耳朵 或是我的任何感觉,曾经对别人发生爱悦;要是我在过去,现在和将来,不是那样



始终深深地爱着他,即使他把我弃如敝屣,也不因此而改变我对他的忠诚;要是我 果然有那样的过失,愿我终身不能享受快乐的日子!无情可以给人重大的打击,他 的无情也许会摧残我的生命,可是永不能毁坏我的爱情。我不愿提起"娼妇"两个 字,一说到它就会使我心生憎恶,更不用说亲自去干那博得这种丑名的勾当了;整 个世界的要华也不能诱动我。

EMILIA

But I do think it is their husbands' faults
If wives do fall: say that they slack their duties,
And pour our treasures into foreign laps,
Or else break out in peevish jealousies,
Throwing restraint upon us; or say they strike us,
Or scant our former having in despite;
Why, we have galls, and though we have some grace,
Yet have we some revence.

Let husbands know

Their wives have sense like them: they see and smell

And have their palates both for sweet and sour,

As husbands have. What is it that they do

When they change us for others? Is it sport?
I think it is: and doth affection breed it?
I think it doth: is't frailty that thus errs?
It is so too: and have not we affections,
Desires for sport, and frailty, as men have?
Then let them use us well: else let them know,
The ills we do, their ills instruct us so.

爱米利娅

照我想来,妻子的堕落总是丈夫的过失;要是他们疏忽了自己的责任,把我们所珍爱的东西浪挥在外人的怀里,或是无缘无故吃起醋来,约束我们行动的自由,或是吸打我们,削减我们的花粉钱,我们也是有脾气的,虽然生就温柔的天性,到了一定的时候也是会复仇的。让做丈夫的人们知道,他们的妻子也和他们有同样的感觉;她们的眼睛也能辨别爱寒。她们的寿子也能辨别香臭,她们的舌头也能辨别醋酸,正像她们的丈夫们一样。他们灰弃了我们,另寻新欢,是为了什么缘故呢?是逢汤作戏吗?我想也是的。还是因为袁新庆旧



是人之常情呢?那也是一个理由。那么难道我们就不会对别人发生爱情,难道我们就没有逢场作戏的欲望,难道我们就不会喜新厌旧,跟男人们一样吗?所以让他们好好地对待我们吧;否则我们要让他们知道,我们所干的坏事都是出于他们的指教。

第三节 Macbeth《麦克白》

Characters

DUNCAN, King of Scotland

MALCOLM & DONALBAIN, his Sons

MACBETH General of the King's Army, afterwards King of Scotland

LADY MACBETH

BANQUO, General of the King's Army

FLEANCE, Son to Banquo

MACDUFF, LENNOX, ROSS, MENTEITH, ANGUS, & CAITHNESS, Noblemen of Scotland

LADY MACDUFF

HECATE and Three Witches

SIWARD, Earl of Northumberland, General of the English Forces

YOUNG SIWARD, his Son

SEYTON, an Officer attending Macbeth

Boy, Son to Macduff

An English Doctor

A Scotch Doctor

A Sergeant

A Porter

An Old Man

Gentlewoman attending on Lady Macbeth

Lords, Gentlemen, Officers, Soldiers, Murderers, Attendants, and Messengers

The Ghost of Banquo, and other Apparitions

剧中人物

邓肯 苏格兰国王



马尔康 道纳本 邓肯之子

麦克白 苏格兰军中大将,后苏格兰国王

麦克白夫人

班 柯 苏格兰军中大将

弗里恩斯 班柯之子

麦克德夫 列诺克斯 洛斯 孟提斯 安格斯 凯士纳斯 苏格兰贵族

麦克德夫夫人

赫卡忒及三女巫

西华德 诺森伯兰伯爵,英国军中大将

小西华德 西华德之子

西登 麦克白的侍臣

麦克德夫的幼子

英格兰医生

苏格兰医生

军曹

门房

老翁

麦克白夫人的侍女

贵族、绅士、将领、兵士、刺客、侍从及使者等

班柯的鬼魂及其他幽灵等

导读

莎士比亚在创作《麦克白》的十年前,曾经描写一系列反而人物的形象,像早期悲剧《泰特斯·安德洛尼克斯》中的黑奴支伦,早期历史剧中的暴君理查德三世。 他们无恶不作,一肚子怀主意,强烈的憎恨支配了他们的全部感情活动。他们几乎 是仇恨的化身,是魔鬼的化身,令人不寒而栗。他们是变态心理的狂人,不能用常 人的心态去理解他们。

《麦克白》是莎士比亚悲剧中最短的一个,以戏剧情节发展的快速而闻名,这 与它所描写的题材有关。

1603 年, 莎士比亚所属的剧团正式成为英格兰国王詹姆士一世的国王卿前剧团 (King's Men), 剧中的团员莫不对国王充满感谢与敬意, 并尽可能迎合国王的兴趣 喜好以表达效忠之意, 其中最明显的例子, 就是莎士比亚于 1606 年写成时就备受争 议的(麦克白)。

这个故事源自于何林塞(Raphael Holinshed)在1587年出版的《英格兰、苏格兰及爱尔兰编年史》(Chronicles of England, Scotland, and Ireland)。史实是麦克白和



班柯连手杀害年轻羸弱的邓肯国王,之后麦克白风光荣耀地在位十年,但莎士比亚 改编成麦克白夫妇谋杀邓肯国王,把詹姆士一世的祖先班柯排除于谋杀之外。

剧情是这样的: 苏格兰大将麦克白与班柯平叛有功,胜利凯旋,在荒野上遇上三个奇形怪状的女巫,她们向麦克白欢呼,称他为考转爵士,又称他为国王,麦克白大源不解。女巫又说同行的挺柯虽本人当不了国王,但其子孙将会成为国王。他们正在路上的时候,国王平肯派人来迎接。来人恭喜麦克白,说原考特爵士已因期罪被处死,国王已将爵位授予麦克白。女巫的预言竟部分地成了事实。那么另一部分——他将成为苏格兰国王——是否也会成真?这个念头开始在他心里生长。

他们回到朝廷,国王很高兴,盛赞麦克白功勋卓著,并说要到他家做客。麦克白即写一封信给麦子,要她好好准备,并且把自己近来遇到的这些怪事也告诉了她。麦克白夫人读信后,心生恶念,要谋杀邓肯。麦克白本人开始有些犹豫,但在夫人的再三鼓动下,于国王来家中作客当天晚上将他杀害,并且装作很生气的样子杀死了国王的两个侍卫,为的是归罪于他们。他就这样当上了苏格兰国王,因为认真地算起来,他和邓肯还有亲戚关系呢。他一步步走向罪恶的深渊。他想起那天女巫们预言说班柯的子孙将成为国王,又担心班柯因为那天与自己同行,会怀疑自己犯下弑君罪,于是狠了心,设宴邀班柯来,派人在路上将他杀死。但在宴会进行中,麦克白突然出现幻觉,看见班柯那血淋淋的鬼魂,大惊失色,对着鬼魂连声说不是自己杀了国王。当然,参加宴会的其他人并没有看见鬼魂,都觉得奇怪,又见班柯迟迟未来。又都怀疑他那番无来由的辩解。

麦克白气急败坏,不断杀人,听说苏格兰大将麦克德夫逃到英国,即命人杀死 他的妻儿老小及全部仆从。麦克白夫人也好不了多少,她内心受着不安和疑虑的折 磨,患了梦游症,并且一面走来走去,一面使劲揉搓自己的双手,想洗去那上面无 形的血迹和沉重的罪恶,也是在这样的自言自语中,她泄露了他们夫妇弑君的秘密。 麦克白众叛亲离,垂死挣扎。马尔康率军讨伐,交战中麦克白被杀。弑君篡位的暴 君身败名裂。

这出戏描写一个野心家怎样从一个名声赫赫的功臣开始犯罪,最终成为伤天害理的暴君。像麦克白这样一个反面人物,尽管他罪大恶极,他的翻腾的心襉却是可以被理解的。莎士比亚好像拿着一把锋利的解剖刀,把他的内心一层一层地削开权们面前。原来反面人物跟我们一样,也有着复杂的思想感情在活动。这样,他就成为我们中间的一个了。他不是天生的坏人,更不是魔鬼的化身,他是从我们正常人的行列中掉了队,迷失方向,终于跌进了万丈深渊。这样,悲剧《麦克白》就是"人"的悲剧,成为以反面人物为主人公的性格悲剧,这在西欧戏剧史上有着特殊的意义。剧情的发展迅速指向结局,速度之快,实属罕见。与情节复杂、人物众多的《李尔王》相比,可以说是一出短剧。

剧中人物称那三个长了胡须的怪妇人为女巫,但剧中人物表上称他们为三女神



(Weird Sisters, 原来的拼法是 weyrd 或 weyward, 而后面那个字又与"任性刚愎"、 "难以管束"的 wayward 同音)。weird 一字在古英文里有"命运"之意,何林寨的 《编年史》里就将三个诡异姊妹比喻为"命运女神", 主宰人类命运,但这三位命运 女神并不是侄侠麦克白下手的主要因素。

伊丽莎白时期的人们认为,女巫是魔鬼的仆从,她们不会不请自来,而是受到 潜意识或下意识的邪念所召唤而来,况且女巫也没有左右或强迫他人的能力,只能 以幻化的未来影像来引诱他人做某些事。亦即,正因麦克白有造反念头在先,才会 引发女巫来访。

在《麦克白》一剧中,语言常常模棱两可,具有双重含义,造成误导误解。这种语言既不能代表真实,但也非子虚乌有。女巫的话让麦克白兴致勃勃,直到事实发生后,才知不过是一场谎言空梦。然而一直到剧末,女巫都不像麦克白夫妇一样遭受惩罚报应。在莎士比亚时代,猎巫行动还时有所闻,但是此剧对女巫的后果完全没有变代,只是将他们短暂的悬置在观众的心中。

莎剧评论家卜瑞黎(A. C. Bradley)指出、《麦克白》剧让人联想到的,几乎都 是夜晚或黑暗角落的场景。此剧表现的正是人类与黑暗交手之后的结果、邪恶战胜 人性和文明。麦克白清楚是非道德,明白那恶的诱惑,如仍择恶去善,象征出人性 的堕落。但此剧绝非传统上劝人离恶向善的道德剧(morality play),因为它不以麦 克白最终遭到报应为快,而是在于描绘邪恶面的心理效应。

本剧在 19 世纪的演出多注重写实的场景,到了 20 世纪,舞台普遍倾向简单空白,表现出心理禁闭的张力。

与莎翁其他悲剧相较之下,《麦克白》的剧本篇幅简短很多,因此有人推测,在 1606 年首演至 1623 年莎士比亚全集第一对开本(the First Folio) 首度问世之间,曾 有人删改过剧本。虽然剧终有若干前后矛盾之处,但是并没有足够证据可以证明此 剧的确经过删减,或终何、删减。而日就算直有删减一事,也无价(麦克白)则的



精神。

另一方面,也有部分批评家认为此剧被添加了内容,这种说法则有较为令人信服的证据。本剧中有两景显得特别突兀,例如女巫之王黑可娣(Hecate)的出现唐突,景内的韵文和剧本其他各处不合,内容类似弥德顿(Thomas Middleton)的《巫婆》(The Witch)。因此,一般相信增写人就是弥德顿,兰姆改写的这个版本,就略去了黑可娥这个角色。

MACBETH

If it were done when 'tis done, Then 'twere well

It were done quickly: if the assassination
Could trammel up the consequence, and catch
With his surcease success; that but this blow
Might be the be-all and the end-all here,
But here, upon this bank and shoal of time,
We'ld jump the life to come.

But in these cases

We still have judgment here; that we but teach Bloody instructions, which, being taught, return To plague the inventor: this even-handed justice Commends the ingredients of our poison'd chalice To our own lins.

He's here in double trust:

First, as I am his kinsman and his subject, Strong both against the deed; then, as his host, Who should against his murderer shut the door,

> Not bear the knife myself. Besides, this Duncan

Hath borne his faculties so meek, hath been So clear in his great office, that his virtues Will plead like angels, trumpet-tongued, against The deep damnation of his taking-off; And pity, like a naked new-born babe,

Striding the blast, or heaven's cherubim, horsed Upon the sightless couriers of the air, Shall blow the horrid deed in every eye,



That tears shall drown the wind.

I have no spur

To prick the sides of my intent, but only

Vaulting ambition, which o'erleaps itself

And falls on the other.

麦克白

要是干了以后就完了,那么还是快一点干;要是凭着暗杀的手段,可以攫取美满的结果,又可以排除了一切后患;要是这一刀砍下去,就可以完成一切,终结一切,解决一切——在这人世上,仅仅在这人世上,在时间这大海的浅滩上,那么来生我也就顺不到了。可是在这种事情上,我们往往逃不过现世的裁判,我们树立下血的榜样,教会别人杀人,结果反而自己被人所杀;把毒药投入酒杯里的人,结果也会自己饮蔗而死,这就是一丝不爽的报应。他到这儿来本有两重的信任,第一,我是他的亲戚,又是他的臣子,按照名分绝对不能干这样的事,第二,我是他的主人,应当保障他身体的安全,怎么可以自己持刀行刺?而且,这个邓肯秉性仁慈,处理国政,从来没有过失,要是把他杀死了,他的生前的美德,将要像天使一般发出喇叭一样清澈的声音,向世人昭告我的弑君重罪,"怜悯"像一个赤身裸体在狂风中飘游的婴儿,又像一个婶气而行的天婴,将要把这可憎的行为揭露在每一个人的眼中,使眼泪淹没叹息。没有一种力量可以鞭策我实现自己的意图,可是我的跃跃跃欲试的野心,却不顾一切地驱着我去冒颠颠的危险。

Sergeant

Doubtful it stood; As two spent swimmers, that do cling together

And choke their art. The merciless Macdonwald—
Worthy to be a rebel, for to that
The multiplying villanies of nature
Do swarm upon him—from the western isles
Of kerns and gallowglasses is supplied;
And fortune, on his damned quarrel smiling,
Show'd like a rebel's whore: but all's too weak:
For brave Macbeth—well he deserves that name—
Disdaining fortune, with his brandish'd steel,
Which smoked with bloody execution,
Like valour's minion carved out his passage



Which ne'er shook hands, nor bade farewell to him, Till he unseam'd him from the nave to the chaps, And fix'd his head upon our battlements.

军曹

双方还在胜负未决之中,正像两个精疲力竭的游泳者,彼此扭成一团,显不出他们的本领来。那残暴的麦克唐华德不愧为一个叛徒,因为无数奸恶的天性都丛集于他的一身,他已经征调了西方各岛上的轻重步兵。命运也像如绞一样,有意向叛徒卖弄风情,助长他的罪恶的气焰。可是这一切都无能为力,因为英勇的麦克白——真称得上一声"英勇"——不以命运的喜怒为意,挥舞着他的血腥的宝剑,像个悠星似的一路欲杀过去,直到了那奴才的面前,也不打个躬,也不通一句话,就挺剑从他的肚脐上刺了进去,把他的胸膛划破,一直划到下巴上;他的头已经割下来挂在我们的城楼上了。

MACBETH

Is this a dagger which I see before me,
The handle toward my hand?
Come, let me clutch thee.
I have thee not, and yet
I see thee still.

Art thou not, fatal vision, sensible
To feeling as to sight? or art thou but

A dagger of the mind, a false creation,

Proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain?

Less these yet, in form as paleable.

I see thee yet, in form as palpable As this which now I draw.

Thou marshall'st me the way that I was going; And such an instrument I was to use.

Mine eyes are made the fools o' the other senses, Or else worth all the rest; I see thee still,

And on thy blade and dudgeon gouts of blood, Which was not so before.

There's no such thing:
It is the bloody business which informs
Thus to mine eyes.

Now o'er the one halfworld



Nature seems dead, and wicked dreams abuse
The curtain'd sleep; witchcraft celebrates
Pale Hecate's offerings, and wither'd murder,
Alarum'd by his sentinel, the wolf,
Whose howl's his watch, thus with his stealthy pace.
With Tarquin's ravishing strides, towards his design

Moves like a ghost.

Thou sure and firm-set earth,

Hear not my steps, which way they walk, for fear

Thy very stones prate of my whereabout,

And take the present horror from the time,

Which now suits with it.

Whiles I threat, he lives:

Words to the heat of deeds too cold breath gives.

A bell rings

I go, and it is done; the bell invites me.

Hear it not, Duncan;

For it is a knell

That summons thee to heaven or to hell

麦克白

在我面前摇晃着、它的柄对着我的手的,不是一把刀子吗?来,让我抓住你。我抓不到你,可是仍旧看见你。不祥的幻象,你只是一件可视不可触的东西吗?或者你不过是一把想象中的刀子,从狂热的脑筋里发出来的妄的意匠?我仍旧看见你,你的形状正像我现在披出的这一把刀子一样明显。你指示着我所要去的方向,告诉我应当用什么利器。我的眼睛倘不是上了当,受其他知觉的嘲弄,就是兼领了一切感官的机能。我仍旧看见你,你的刃上和柄上还流着一滴一滴刚才所没有的血。没有这样的事,杀人的恶多使我看见这种异象。现在在半个世界上,一切生命仿佛已经死去,罪恶的梦境扰乱着平和的睡眠,作法的女巫在向惨白的赫卡忒献祭,形容枯瘦的杀人犯,听到了替他巡哨、报更的豺狼的嗥声,仿佛淫乱的婚已跟着脚步像一个鬼似的向他的目的地走去。坚固结实的大地啊,不要听见我的脚步声音是向什么地方去的,我怕路上的砖石会泄漏了我的行踪,把黑夜中一派阴森可怕的气氛破坏了。我正在这几威胁他的生命,他却在那儿活得好好的;在紧张的行动中间,言语不过是一口冷气。(钟声)我去,就这么干,钟声在招引我。不要听它,邓肯,这是召唤你上天堂或者下地狱的丧钟。



MACRETH

Bring them before us. Exit Attendant

To be thus is nothing;

But to be safely thus.—Our fears in Banquo Stick deep; and in his royalty of nature

Reigns that which would be fear'd: 'tis much he dares;

And, to that dauntless temper of his mind,

He hath a wisdom that doth guide his valour To act in safety. There is none but he

Whose being I do fear: and, under him,

My Genius is rebuked; as, it is said,

Mark Antony's was by Caesar. He chid the sisters When first they put the name of king upon me,

And bade them speak to him: then prophet-like

They hail'd him father to a line of kings:

Upon my head they placed a fruitless crown,

And put a barren sceptre in my gripe,

Thence to be wrench'd with an unlineal hand,

No son of mine succeeding. If 't be so,

For Banquo's issue have I filed my mind; For them the gracious Duncan have I murder'd;

Put rancours in the vessel of my peace

Only for them; and mine eternal jewel Given to the common enemy of man.

To make them kings, the seed of Banquo kings! Rather than so, come fate into the list.

And champion me to the utterance! Who's there! Re-enter Attendant, with two Murderers

Now go to the door, and stay there till we call.

Exit Attendant

Was it not yesterday we spoke together?

麦克白

带他们进来见我。(侍从下)单单做到了这一步还不算什么,总要把现状确定巩



固起来才好。我对于班柯怀着深切的恐惧,他的高贵的天性中有一种使我生畏的东 西;他是个敢作敢为的人。在他的无畏的精神上,又加上深沉的智慧。指导他的大 勇在确有把握的时机行动。除了他以外,我什么人都不怕,只有他的存在却使我惝 懦不安;我的星宿给他罩住了。就像恺撒罩住了安东尼的里宿。当那些女巫们最初 称我为王的时候,他呵斥她们。叫她们对他说话;她们就像先知似的说他的子孙将 相继为王,她们把一项没有后嗣的王冠戴在我的头上,把一根没有人继承的御杖放 在我的手里,然后再从我的手里夺去,我自己的子孙却得不到继承。要是果然是这 样,那么我玷污了我的手,只是为了班柯后裔的好处;我为了他们暗杀了仁慈的邓 肯、那么我玷污了我的手,只是为了班柯后裔的好处;我为了他们暗杀了仁慈的邓 肯、为了他们良心上负着重大的罪疾和不安;我把我的永生的灵魂送给了人类的公 战,只是为了使他们可以登上王座,使班柯的种子登上王座!不,我不能忍受这样 的事,宁愿接受命运的挑战,是谁?

LENNOX My former speeches have but hit your thoughts, Which can interpret further: only, I say.

Things have been strangely borne. The Gracious Duncan Was pitied of Macbeth: marry, he was dead: And the right-valiant Banquo walk'd too late; Whom, you may say, if't please you, Fleance kill'd, For Fleance fled: men must not walk too late. Who cannot want the thought how monstrous It was for Malcolm and for Donalbain To kill their gracious father? damned fact! How it did grieve Macbeth! did he not straight In pious rage the two delinquents tear, That were the slaves of drink and thralls of sleep? Was not that nobly done? Av, and wisely too; For 'twould have anger'd any heart alive To hear the men deny't. So that, I say, He has borne all things well: and I do think That had he Duncan's sons under his key-As, an't please heaven, he shall not-they Should find

What 'twere to kill a father; so should Fleance. But, peace! for from broad words and 'cause he fail'd



His presence at the tyrant's feast, I hear Macduff lives in disgrace: sir, can you tell Where he bestows himself?

列诺克斯

我以前的那些话只是让你听了觉得对劲,那些话是还可以进一步解释的;我只觉得事情有些古怪。仁厚的邓肯被麦克白所哀悼;邓肯是已经死去的了。勇敢的班柯不该在深夜走路,您也许可以说——要是您愿意这么说的话,他是被弗里恩斯杀死的,因为弗里恩斯已经逃匿无踪;人总不应该在夜深的时候走路。哪一个人不以为马尔康和道纳本杀死他们仁慈的父亲,是一件多么惊人的巨变;万恶的行为!麦克白为了这件事多么痛心;他不是乘着一时的忠愤,把那两个酗酒贪睡的溺职卫士杀了吗?那件事干得不是很忠勇的吗?嗯,而且也干得很聪明;因为要是人家听见他们抵赖他们的罪状,谁都会怒从心起的。所以我说,他把一切事情处理得很好;我想要是邓肯的两个儿子也给他拘留起来——上天保佑他们不会落在他的手里——他们抵会知道向自己的父亲行就,必须受到怎样的报应;弗里恩斯也是一样。可是这些话别提啦,我听说麦克德夫因为出言不逊,又不出席那暴君的宴会,已经受到贬辱。您能够告诉我他现在在什么地方吗?

LADY MACBETH

They met me in the day of success: And I have learned by the perfectest report, They have more in them than mortal knowledge. When I burned in desire to question them further. They made themselves air, into which they vanished. Whiles I stood rapt in the wonder of it. Came missives from the king. Who all-hailed me 'Thane of Cawdor: ' By which title, before, these weird sisters saluted me, And referred me to the coming on of time, With 'Hail, king that shalt be! 'This have I thought good to deliver thee, My dearest partner of greatness. That thou mightst not lose the dues of rejoicing, By being ignorant of what greatness is promised thee. Lay it to thy heart, and farewell.' Glamis thou art, and Cawdor; and shalt be



What thou art promised:
Yet do I fear thy nature;
It is too full o' the milk of human kindness
To catch the nearest way: thou wouldst be great;
Art not without ambition, but without
The illness should attend it: what thou wouldst highly,
That wouldst thou holily; wouldst not play false,
And yet wouldst wrongly win: thou'ldst have, great Glamis.

That which cries

Thus thou must do, if thou have it;

And that which rather thou dost fear to do

Than wishest should be undone.

' Hie thee hither,

That I may pour my spirits in thine ear;
And chastise with the valour of my tongue
All that impedes thee from the golden round,
Which fate and metaphysical aid doth seem
To have thee crown'd withal.

麦克白夫人

"她们在我胜利的那天遇到我:我根据最可靠的说法,知道她们是具有超越凡俗的知识的。当我燃烧着热烈的欲望,想要向她们详细询问的时候,她们已经化为一阵风不见了。我正在惊奇不置,王上的使者就来了,他们都称我为'考特爵士';那一个尊号正是这些神巫用来称呼我的,而且她们还对我作这样的预示,说'祝福,未来的君王',我想我应该把这样的消息告诉你,我的最亲爱的有福同享的伴侣,好让你不致于因为对于你所将要得到的富贵一无所知,而失去你所应该享有的欢欣。把它放在你的心头,再会。"你本是葛莱密斯爵士,现在又做了考特爵士,将来还会达到那预言所告诉你的那样高位。可是我却为你的天性忧虑;它充满了太多的人情的乳臭,使你不敢采取最近的捷径,你希望做一个伟大的人物,你不是没有野心可是你却缺少和那种野心相联阔的好恶,你的欲望很大,但又希望只用正当的手段;一方面不愿玩弄机诈,一方面却又要作非分的攫夺,伟大的爵士,你想要的那东西正在喊:"你要到手,就得这样干!"你也不是不肯这样干,而是怕干。赶快回来吧,让我把我的精神力量倾注在你的耳中;命运和玄奇的力量分明已经准备把黄金的宝泥生你的头上,让我用舌尖的勇气,把那阻止你得到那项王冠的一切障碍驱扫一空吧。



LADY MACBETH

The raven himself is hoarse
That croaks the fatal entrance of Duncan
Under my battlements.
Come, you spirits

That tend on mortal thoughts, unsex me here, And fill me from the crown to the toe top-full Of direst cruelty! make thick my blood; Stop up the access and passage to remorse, That no compunctious visitings of nature Shake my fell purpose, nor keep peace between

The effect and it!

Come to my woman's breasts,

And take my milk for gall,
you murdering ministers,

Wherever in your sightless substances
You wait on nature's mischief!

Come, thick night,

And pall thee in the dunnest smoke of hell,
That my keen knife see not the wound it makes,
Nor heaven peep through the blanket of the dark,
To cry 'Hold, hold!'

Enter MACBETH
Great Glamis! worthy Cawdor!
Greater than both, by the all-hail hereafter!
Thy letters have transported me beyond
This ignorant present, and I feel now
The future in the instant.

麦克白夫人

报告邓肯走进我这餐门来送死的乌鸦,它的叫声是嘶哑的,来,注视着人类恶念的魔鬼们!解除我的女性的柔弱,用最凶恶的残忍自项至踵贯注在我的全身;凝结我的血液,不要让怜悯钻进我的心头,不要让天性中的恻隐摇动我的狠毒的决意!来,你们这些杀人的助手,你们无形的躯体散满在空间,到处找寻为非作恶的机会,进入我的妇人的胸中,把我的乳水当成胆汁吧!来,阴沉的黑夜,用最昏暗的地狱



中的浓烟罩住你自己,让我的锐利的刀瞧不见它自己切开的伤口,让青天不能从黑暗的重衾里探出头来,高喊"住手,住手!"

麦克白上。

伟大的葛莱密斯! 尊贵的考特! 比这两者更伟大、更尊贵的未来的统治者! 你 的信使我飞越蒙昧的现在,我已经感觉到未来的搏动了。

MACRETH

We will proceed no further in this business:

He hath honour'd me of late;

And I have bought Golden opinions from all sorts of people,

Which would be worn now in their newest gloss,

Not cast aside so soon.

LADY MACBETH

Was the hope drunk

Wherein you dress'd yourself?

Hath it slept since?

And wakes it now, to look so green and pale

At what it did so freely?

From this time

Such I account thy love.

Art thou afeard

To be the same in thine own act and valour

As thou art in desire?

Wouldst thou have that

Which thou esteem'st the ornament of life,

And live a coward in thine own esteem,

Letting 'I dare not' wait upon 'I would,'

Like the poor cat i' the adage?

MACBETH

Prithee, peace: I dare do all that may become a man; Who dares do more is none.

LADY MACBETH

What beast was't, then,

That made you break this enterprise to me?

When you durst do it, then you were a man;

And, to be more than what you were, you would

Be so much more the man.



Nor time nor place

Did then adhere, and yet you would make both:
They have made themselves, and that their fitness now
Does unmake you.
Lhave given suck, and know.

Does unmake you.

I have given suck, and know
How tender 'tis to love the babe that milks me:
I would, while it was smiling in my face,
Have pluck'd my nipple from his boneless gums,
And dash'd the brains out, had I so sworn as you
Have done to this.

麦克白

我们还是不要进行这一件事情吧。他最近给我极大的尊荣;我也好容易从各种 人的嘴里博到了无上的美誉,我的名声现在正在发射最灿烂的光彩,不能这么快就 把它丢弃了。

麦克白夫人

难道你把自己沉浸在里面的那种希望,只是醉后的妄想吗?它现在从一场睡梦中醒来。因为追悔自己的孟浪,而吓得脸色这样苍白吗?从这一刻起,我要把你的爱情看做同样都在的东西。你不敢让你在行为和勇气上跟你的欲望一致吗?你宁郎像一头畏首畏尾的猫儿,顾全你所认为生命的装饰品的老谱,不惜让你在自己眼中成为一个懦夫。让"我不敢"永远跟随在"我相要"的后面吗?

麦克白

请你不要说了。只要是男子汉做的事,我都敢做;没有人比我有更大的胆量。

麦克白夫人

那么当初是什么畜生使你把这一种企图告诉我的呢?是男子议就应当敢作敢 为;要是你敢做一个比你更伟大的人物,那才更是一个男子议、那时候,无论时间 和地点都不曾给你下手的方便,可是你却居然於意要实现你的愿望,现在你有了大 好的机会,你又失去勇气了。我曾经哺乳过婴孩,知道一个母亲是怎样怜爱那吮吸 她乳汁的子女;可是我会在它看着我的脸微笑的时候,从它的柔软的嫩嘴里躺下我 的乳头,把它的脑袋砸碎,要是我也像你一样,曾经发誓下这样的毒手的话。



第四节 Romeo and Juliet《罗密欧与朱丽叶》

Characters

ESCALUS Prince of Verona

PARIS, a young Nobleman, Kinsman to the Prince

MONTAGUE & CAPULET, Heads of two Houses at variance with each other

LADY CAPULET, Wife to Capulet

JULIET, Daughter to Capulet

LADY MONTAGUE, Wife to Montague

Uncle to Capulet

ROMEO, son to Montague

MERCUTIO, Kinsman to the Prince, & BENVOLIO, Nephew to Montague, Friends to Romeo

TYBALT, Nephew to Lady Capulet

Nurse to Juliet

FRIAR LAURENCE, a Franciscan

FRIAR JOHN, of the same Order

BALTHASAR, Servant to Romeo

SAMPSON, & GREGORY, Servants to Capulet

PETER, Servant to Juliet's Nurse

ABRAHAM, Servant to Montague

An Apothecary

Three Musicians

Page to Mercutio; Page to Paris; another Page; an Officer

Citizens of Verona; male and female Kinsfolk to both Houses; Masquers, Guards, Watchmen and Attendants

剧中人物

爱斯卡勒斯 维洛那亲王

帕里斯 少年贵族,亲王的亲戚

蒙太古 凯普莱特 互相敌视的两家家长



班伏里奥 蒙太古之侄 罗密欧的朋友

提伯尔特 凯普莱特夫人之内侄 劳伦斯神父 法兰西斯派教士 约翰神父 与劳伦斯同门的教士

鲍尔萨泽 罗密欧的仆人 山普孙 葛莱古里 凯普莱特的仆人

彼得 朱丽叶乳母的仆从

亚伯拉罕 蒙太古的仆人

卖药人

乐工三人 茂丘西奥的侍童

帕里斯的侍童

蒙太古夫人

凯普莱特夫人

朱丽叶的乳母

维洛那市民: 两家男女亲属: 跳舞者、卫士、巡丁及侍从等

导读

《罗密欧与朱丽叶》(简称《罗》剧)是莎士比亚最受欢迎的剧作之一,大约写于 1594 或 1595 年,当时的莎士比亚 30 岁光景,那正是莎士比亚戏剧创作的繁盛期。这个悲剧出现在当时英国舞台上,可说预告着英国文艺复兴时期一个以莎士比亚为代表的文艺高潮即将来到。在此之前,英国舞台上还不曾有过取得这样巨大成就的一部杰作。无论基德的《西班牙悲剧》(约 1589 年)也罢,冯洛的《帖木儿》(1587~1588 年)、《浮士德》(约 1592 年)也罢,在戏剧结构的完美上、人物心理刻画的细致上,都不能和这部悲剧相比拟;尤其像朱丽叶这样一位光彩四射的女主人公的形象,更是中世纪以来的欧洲舞台上,前所未见的。莎士比亚本人还正在继续努力,向他个人的创作最高峰攀登,但经过刻苦的学习阶段,已经无可怀疑地显示出一位戏剧大师的艺术才华了。在以往那些喜剧作品中,爱情得到热烈的赞美和温情的呵护,在这出戏里,年轻男女的爱情更深更瑰丽,但结局却是观观情,留下一个悲怆的故事,至今流传。主人公的名字已成为爱和情人的代名词。

莎士比亚创作此剧的主要来源有两个,分别是布鲁克斯 (Arthur Brooks) 的《罗密额斯与朱丽叶的悲剧史》(Tragicall Historye of Romeus and Juliet) 以及潘特



本剧描述维洛那的两个望族蒙太古与凯普莱特为世仇,但两家子女罗密欧与朱 照叶却在一场舞会中坠入情网,并透过修士劳伦斯的证婚,秘密结为夫妇,结完婚 当天,两家人马在街上斗殴,凯普莱特家的提伯尔特杀死了罗密欧的好友班优里奥, 罗察欧一时游情,遂也杀了提伯尔特。

维洛那亲王于是下令逐出罗密欧。之后,朱丽叶的父亲提出一门亲事,要她嫁 绘帕里斯伯爵。无助的朱丽叶向劳伦斯修十求助,并接受他的提议,喝下一种药水, 以便诈死。修士打算把这个消息告诉给罗密欧,叫他到墓穴里把朱丽叶带走,但罗 密欧始终没有接到修士的信,只得到朱丽叶死去的消息。他万分悲痛,当晚赶回维 洛那城,服毒殉情。朱丽叶醒来后,看到身旁的罗察欧已经殉情而死,于县就用短 剑结束了自己的生命。罗密欧和朱丽叶通过自己的死向封建社会制度和旧的婚姻道 德发出强列抗议。从表面上看,是家族的仇恨、是死亡战胜并毁灭了他们, 但实际 上,作者在盲扬那种永恒的观念:爱情克服一切困难。《圣经》上说过,爱如死亡之 坚强。死亡奈何不了爱情。他们的死不但促使两个世代相互仇恨的家族迅速和解, 而且他们的爱具有超越死亡的巨大的精神力量。全剧自始至终回荡着对爱的赞美。 罗密欧临死前在朱丽叶身边所唱爱的颂歌象征性地表达了爱永远不死的观念: "一 个坟墓吗?啊,不!这是一个灯塔,因为朱丽叶睡在这里,她的美貌使这一个墓窟 变成一座充满着光明的欢享的华堂……啊。我的爱人!我的妻子! 死虽然吸去了你 呼吸中的芳蜜,却还没有力量摧残你的美貌。你还没有被它征服。你的嘴唇上,面 庞上,依然显着红润的美艳,不曾让灰白的死亡进占。"从这个意义上说,这出悲剧 带着克剧般的乐观情绪。

故事中的爱情简单而真诚、冲动而自然,故事中的仇恨则是直接而暴力,此种情感和其他的莎剧有显著不同。本剧的主角都是青少年(罗密欧 18 岁)、情感的方式直接外放,充满年少情怀。罗密欧在一开场就是个深陷情网、为爱海狂的年轻人,在遇见朱丽叶之后,又立刻为之疯狂。他翻越柯家围墙,遂产生了著名的"楼台景"(the balcony scene)。据记载,当时伦敦的观众热烈欢迎《罗密欧与朱丽叶》的演出。伦敦市场上先后出版了四种单行本,最早的一种(1597年)书名页上写道,"该剧博得一片掌声,多次公演"。出版商非法印卖这种戏本儿原是为了赚钱,他们看推了这是一部受欢迎的戏。英国牛津大学图书馆至今还保存着一部《莎剧全集》原始版本(1623年),它被当时的牛津大学学生们翻得最旧最烂的部分就是男女主人公在楼台上诀别的那场戏。当他后来知道自己被放逐了以后,整个人瘫在地上嚎啕大哭,表现得很直接,而朱丽叶对自己情感的表白也同样首率。

随着故事的发展,两人陷入孤立状况。除了劳伦斯修士,亲友都不知道他们的 恋情,两人只能独自面对苦恋、家庭和逼婚的压力,还有墓地的恐怖景象。劳伦斯



修士为两人证婚,主要盼望能借此消弭两家的仇恨,所以严格说来,他也没有真正 进入两人的感情世界。

本剧虽然是莎翁早期的悲剧,但从中已经隐约可见莎氏悲剧的雏形:"运" (fortune)与"命"(nature)交织,构成悲剧的因果。例如,劳伦斯修士的信未曾 这达罗密欧的手里,而罗密欧则在冲动的性格下饮鸩自尽。剧中有多处显示,罗密 欧鱼有好想法,却总是缺乏机运,加以行事过于鲁莽,终究步入无可挽救的田地。 因此,也有不少评论家认为朱丽叶显得较为成熟懂事,她对自己的感情诚实,但不 直接违抗父命,对帕里斯持适当的礼仪,并有勇气接受劳伦斯修士的建议,以维护 自己的嫉姻。

婚姻这一点也反映出清教徒重视神圣婚姻的传统。在英国诗人乔叟(Geoffrey Chaucer, 1345—1400年)、史宾赛(Edmund Spenser, 1552?—1599年)或意大利诗人佩托拉克(Petrarch, 1304—1374年)的故事里,都可见男性追求理想女子的最终目的就是结婚。在伊丽莎白时期,男生合法的结婚年龄为14岁,女生则为12岁。在望族之中,女孩出嫁的年龄会更小,这是因为父母为确保其地位财产,会提早为女儿安排婚事,而这也是朱閤叶所面临的状况。

剧中也有多处呈现观念的冲突和爱情的矛盾。例如:朱丽叶既承认自己的感情。 却又认为表白过于露骨:劳伦斯修士既希望男女主角的结合可以消除两家的世仇, 却又担心激情会害了两人。莎士比亚将这股对爱情的欲望用悲剧作为结束,恰巧显示了人们对伊丽莎白时期的浪漫主义思想,有着焦虑悲观的一面。

西欧人承认欲望的重要性,他们认为此剧深刻地表现个人主张,而且让女性和 男性都获得了自我实现。人们对欲望的态度会反映出其社会文化,朱丽叶在楼台一 景的自我表白,不同于传统中否定欲望的态度。

在当时,女性对爱情的欲望象征着死亡,但男女主角基于欲望的相许,也为浪漫的个人主义树立了新观点。剧中肯定男女性欲觉醒的美感,这段感情之所以选成社会问题,并非因为彼此家庭互相仇恨,而是他们年纪轻轻就受到爱欲驱使,私下结婚。这股个人的欲望又和父权产生冲突,因为当时的父亲有权为女儿安排婚事。那是个充满着肉欲气息的世界,又是个被仇恨统治着的世界,可没有爱情立足的余地啊。罗密欧和朱丽叶为之而甘心献出自己的生命的爱情,还只是这一历史时期的新生事物,像一朵鲜花瑟瑟地开放在寒气逼人的早春天气,得不到阳光和雨露的滋润,统查初放,就遭受风雨的摧残。

除了情节和人物之外,本剧的语言也特别受到重视。 莎翁在这个时期偏好人物 描写和诗艺。当时盛行十四行诗,他也用这种修辞语言来表现恋人的心境。这种写 作方式包括夸饰 (hyperbole) 机智言词 (witty conceit)、似是而非的谪帝(oxymoron) 和反复 (repetition) 等等,而其写作内容则刻意表现出模糊、暗示和预言。也因为 如此,所以剧中有些对话不像是在刻画角色,反倒像是一身诗作。这一对如真的吉



年为了追求愛情自由,最终以死反抗阻碍他们结合的封建势力,在情节上虽属悲剧, 却也充满了喜剧作品中对生活的热爱、对幸福的向往和对未来的信心,全剧洋溢着 积极向上的乐观主义气氛,实际是一首青春与爱情的赞歌。尽管主人公付出了生命 的代价,但隔阂却消除了,爱情、理想最终得胜,罗密歌与朱丽叶成为世界文学中 不朽的典型。剧中充满了浓郁的抒情性,那些深情热烈的词句不知打动过多少少男 少女的心。

本故事最常见的评论是关于命运与意志的冲突, 莎翁在此剧里把这两者放在同 等的地位上。对于罗密欧和朱丽叶的悲剧命运, 批评家有各种看法。罗勒(John Lawlor)从中古世纪悲剧的标准来看, 指出命运并不企图控制人类, 但人若愿意从 命运的數训中学习, 则可仅健悲剧的结果, 侧如两大家族最后仅能了彼此的仇恨。

克里伯 (T.J.Cribb) 以新柏拉图的观念来看本剧的秩序,例如 "死亡"代表爱 情胜过仇恨,爱与恨这两种相抗的力量由提伯尔特这个角色来表现,他反对这对恋 人,却让他们成为旁待革维。

浪漫时期的作家特别赞扬此剧,如华兹华斯(William Wordsworth)、柯立芝(Samuel Taylor Coleridge)、雪莱(Percy Bysshe Shelley)、济薏(John Keats)、兰姆(Charles Lamb) 或韩兹黎(William Hazlitt)。但 20 世纪的批评家如卜瑞黎(A. C. Bradley)则倾向于认为,比起莎翁晚期的作品如《李尔王》、《麦克白》等,此剧显得缺乏力量与深度,不够成熟。

不管评论如何,《罗密欧与朱丽叶》一剧有精湛的艺术技巧。全剧情节的发展前后呼应,浑然一体。结构严谨、对比鲜明,时而繁张、时而轻松,时而悲怆、时而 欢快,跌宕起伏,错落有致,加上一些优美的抒情场面,收到生动的艺术效果。如争吵和决斗之间安排无限阳台相会这脍炙人口的抒情场面, 明主人公的被放逐和随之而来的悲剧结局之间却有一次新婚夫妇相聚的良辰美景。在人物性格的描写上,作者也采用这种对比法。剧中的喜剧人物,朱丽叶的奶妈,像中国旧戏中的彩旦,对爱情抱着粗俗的观念,一会儿这样说,一会儿又那样说,没有定见,唯见风使恋而己,这与小姐的统洁坚贞形成鲜明的对照。朱丽叶性格的成熟正是与奶妈的所作所为有紧密的联系。一开始,朱丽叶信任任她,滚她当信使与罗密欧联系,此时朱丽叶初尝爱的甜蜜,需要人指点帮助。但当爱人被放逐,凯普莱特先生要女儿嫁给帕里斯时,奶妈就大夸这位贵族如何英俊潇洒,而且富有,说罗密欧遭放逐不能回来滚跟死了差不多,再说爱这东西……也无所谓。当她这么劝朱丽叶改杂更张时,朱那叶从此具有了坚定的性格,决定独自行动:"去,我的顾问;从此以后,我再也不把你当做心颇看待了。"

自然,因为是早期悲剧作品,作者在处理情节发展时,的确留下一些粗糙的斧痕。 如过多利用偶然因素,表现宿命观念。该剧的开场序诗里就说:"是命运注定这两家 仇敌,生下了一双不幸的恋人,"主人公的死亡,似乎是可以避免的。如罗密欧的自



条是因为劳伦斯没有把消息准确地传递给他。不过我们须记得, 莎士比亚写这出戏 时, 正是喜剧创作的巅峰时期, 他注重表达理想, 他把人物理想化为诗意的爱, 像 在喜剧中一样。在全部莎士比亚悲剧中, 这部作品倒是别具一格。

NURSE .

Even or odd, of all days in the year. Come Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen. Susan and she-God rest all Christian souls!-Were of an age: well, Susan is with God; She was too good for me: but, as I said, On Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen: That shall she, marry: I remember it well. 'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years: And she was wean'd.- I never shall forget it.-Of all the days of the year, upon that day: For I had then laid wormwood to my dug. Sitting in the sun under the dove-house wall: My lord and you were then at Mantua:-Nay, I do bear a brain: -but, as I said. When it did taste the wormwood on the nipple Of my dug and felt it bitter, pretty fool, To see it tetchy and fall out with the dug! Shake quoth the dove-house: 'twas no need, I trow, To bid me trudge:

And since that time it is eleven years;
For then she could stand alone; nay, by the rood,
She could have run and waddled all about;
For even the day before, she broke her brow:
And then my husband—God be with his soul!
A' was a merry man—took up the child:
'Yea,' quoth he, 'dost thou fall upon thy face?
Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit;
Wilt thou not, Jule?' and, by my holidame.

Wilt thou not, Jule?" and, by my holidame, The pretty wretch left crying and said 'Ay.' To see, now, how a jest shall come about! I warrant, an I should live a thousand years.



I never should forget it:
"Wilt thou not, Jule?' quoth he;
And, pretty fool, it stinted and said 'Ay.'

乳母

不多不少,不先不后,到收获节的晚上她才满 14 岁。苏珊跟她同年——上帝安 息一切基督徒的灵魂!唉! 苏珊是跟上帝在一起晚,我命里不该有这样一个孩子。可是我说过的,到收获节的晚上,她就要满 14 岁啦,正是,一点不销,我记得清清楚想的。自从她震那一年到现在,已经 11 年晚,那时候她已经断了奶,我永远不会忘记,不先不后,刚巧在那一天; 因为我在那时候用艾叶涂在奶头上,坐在鸽棚下面晒着太阳; 老爷跟您那时候都在曼多亚。瞧,我的记柱可不算坏。可是我说的,她一尝到我奶头上的艾叶的味道,觉得变苦啦,哎哟,这可爱的小傻瓜!她就发起自1 年晚,后来她就慢慢她会一个人站得直挺挺的,还会摇呀摆出到处乱跑,就是在她跌破额角的那一天,我那去世的丈夫——上帝安息他的灵魂!他是个喜欢说说笑笑的人,把这孩子抱了起来,"啊!"他说,"你往前扑了吗?等你年纪一大,你就要往后何了,是不是呀,朱丽?"谁知道这个可爱的坏东西忽然停住了哭声,说"嗯。"哎哟,真把人都笑死了!要是我活到一千岁,我也再不会忘记这句话。"是不是呀,朱丽?"他说,这可爱的小傻瓜旋停住了哭声,说"嗯。"

LADY CAPULET

What say you? can you love the gentleman?
This night you shall behold him at our feast;
Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face,
And find delight writ there with beauty's pen;
Examine every married lineament,
And see how one another lends content
And what obscured in this fair volume lies
Find written in the margent of his eyes.
This precious book of love, this unbound lover,
To beautify him, only lacks a cover:
The fish lives in the sea, and 'tis much pride
For fair without the fair within to hide:
That book in many's eyes doth share the glory,
That in gold clasps locks in the golden story.
So shall you share all that he doth possess.



By having him, making yourself no less.

凯普莱特夫人

你怎么说?你能不能喜欢这个绅士?今晚上在我们家里的宴会中间,你就可以看见他。从年轻的帕里斯的脸上,你可以读到用秀美的笔写成的迷人诗句;一根根 齐整的线条,交织成一幅谐和的图画;要是你想探索这一卷美好的书中的奥秘。在他的眼角上可以找到微妙的诠释。这本珍贵的恋爱的经典,只缺少一帧可以使它相 得益彰的封面;正像游鱼需要活水,美妙的内容也少不了美妙的外表陷衬。记载着金和玉律的宝籍,锁合在漆金的封面里,它的辉煌富丽为众目所共见;要是你做了他的封面,那么他所有的一切都属于你所有了。

JULIET

O Romeo, Romeo! Wherefore art thou Romeo? Deny thy father and refuse thy name;

Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,
And I'll no longer be a Capulet.

ROMEO

[Aside] Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this? JULIET

'Tis but thy name that is my enemy; Thou art thyself, though not a Montague. What's Montague? it is nor hand, nor foot, Nor arm, nor face, nor any other part

Belonging to a man.

O, be some other name!

What's in a name? that which we call a rose By any other name would smell as sweet; So Romeo would, were he not Romeo call'd, Retain that dear perfection which he owes Without that title. Romeo, doff thy name, And for that name which is no part of thee Take all myself.

朱丽叶

罗密欧啊,罗密欧!为什么你偏偏是罗密欧呢?否认你的父亲,抛弃你的姓名



吧;也许你不愿意这样做,那么只要你宣誓做我的爱人,我也不愿再姓凯普莱特了。

罗密欧

(旁白) 我是继续听下去呢,还是现在就对她说话?

朱丽叶

只有你的名字才是我的仇敌,你即使不姓蒙太古,仍然是这样的一个你。姓不 姓蒙太古又有什么关系呢?它又不是手,又不是脚,又不是手臂,又不是脸,又不 是身体上任何其他的部分。啊! 换一个姓名吧! 姓名本来是没有意义的;我们叫做 玫瑰的这一种花,要是换了个名字,它的香味还是同样的芬芳;罗密欧要是换了别 的名字,他的可爱的完美也决不会有丝毫改变。罗密欧,抛弃了你的名字吧;我愿 点把我擎个的心灵,赔偿你这一个身外的空名。

JULIET

O serpent heart, hid with a flowering face!
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?
Beautiful tyrant! fiend angelical!
Dove-feather'd raven! wolvish-ravening lamb!
Despised substance of divinest show!
Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st,
A damned saint, an honourable villain!
O nature, what hadst thou to do in hell,
When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend
In moral paradise of such sweet flesh?
Was ever book containing such vile matter
So fairtly bound?
O that deceit should dwell In such a gorgeous palace!

朱丽叶

啊,花一样的面庞里藏着蛇一样的心!那一条恶龙曾经栖息在这样清雅的洞府里?美丽的暴君!天使般的魔鬼!披着白鸽羽毛的乌鸦!豺狼一样戏忍的羔羊!圣洁的外表包覆者!丑恶的实质!你的内心刚巧和你的形状相反,一个万恶的圣人,一个庄严的奸徒!造物主啊!你为什么要从地狱里提出这一个恶魔的灵魂,把它安放在这样可爱的一座肉体的天堂里?哪一本邪恶的书籍曾经装订得这样美观?啊!谁想得到这样一座富丽的宫殿里,会容纳着欺人的虚伪!



JULIET

Thou know'st the mask of night is on my face, Else would a maiden blush bepaint my cheek For that which thou hast heard me speak to-night Fain would I dwell on form, fain, fain deny What I have spoke: but farewell compliment! Dost thou love me? I know thou wilt say 'Av.' And I will take thy word: yet if thou swear'st. Thou mayst prove false; at lovers' perjuries Then say, Jove laughs, O gentle Romeo, If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfully: Or if thou think'st I am too quickly won. I'll frown and be perverse an say thee nay, So thou wilt woo; but else, not for the world. In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond, And therefore thou mayst think my 'havior light: But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove more true Than those that have more cunning to be strange. I should have been more strange. I must confess. But that thou overheard'st, ere I was ware, My true love's passion: therefore pardon me. And not impute this yielding to light love, Which the dark night hath so discovered.

朱丽叶

幸亏黑夜替我單上了一重面幕,否则为了我刚才被你听去的话,你一定可以看见我脸上羞愧的红晕。我真想遵守礼法,否认已经说过的言语,可是这些虚文俗礼,现在只好一切置之不顾了!你爱我吗?我知道你一定会说"是的";我也一定会相信你的话,可是也许你起的暂只是一个谎,人家说,对于恋人们的寒盟背信,天神是一笑置之的。温柔的罗密歌啊!你要是真的爱我,就请你诚意告诉我,你要是赚我太容易降心相从,我也会堆起怒容,装出僵强的神气,拒绝你的好意,好让你向我婉转求情,否则我是无论如何不会拒绝你的。俊秀的蒙太古啊,我真的太痴心了,所以也许你会觉得我的举动有点轻浮,可是相信我,朋友,总有一天你会知道我的忠心远胜过那些善于矜持作态的人。我必须承认,倘不是你乘我不备的时候偷听去了我的真情的表白,我一定会更加矜持一点的,所以原谅我吧,是黑夜灌漏了我心



底的秘密,不要把我的允诺看作无耻的轻狂。

JULIET

The clock struck nine when I did send the nurse;
In half an hour she promised to return.
Perchance she cannot meet him: that's not so.
O, she is lame! love's heralds should be thoughts,
Which ten times faster glide than the sun's beams,
Driving back shadows over louring hills:
Therefore do nimble-pinion'd doves draw love,
And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings.
Now is the sun upon the highmost hill
Of this day's journey, and from nine till twelve
Is three long hours, yet she is not come.
Had she affections and warm youthful blood,
She would be as swift in motion as a ball;
My words would bandy her to my sweet love.

And his to me:
But old folks, many feign as they were dead;
Unwieldy, slow, heavy and pale as lead.

O God, she comes!
Enter Nurse and PETER
O honey nurse, what news?
Hast thou met with him?
Send thy man away.

朱丽叶

我在九点钟差奶妈去;她答应在半小时以内回来。也许她碰不见他;那是不会的。啊!她的脚走起路来不大方便。恋爱的使者应当是思想,因为它比驱散山坡上的阴影的太阳光还要快十倍;所以维纳斯的云车是用白鸽驾驶的,所以凌风而飞的比特德生者翅膀。现在太阳已经升上中天,从九点钟到十二点钟是三个很长的钟点,可是她还没有回来。要是她是个有感情、有温暖的青春的血液的人,她的行动一定会像球儿一样敏捷,我用一句话就可以把她抛到我的心爱的情人那里,他也可以用一句话把她抛回到我这里;可是年纪老的人,大多像死人一般,手脚滞钝,呼唤不灵,慢腾腾地没有一点精神。

奶妈及彼得上。



啊, 上帝! 她来了。啊, 好心肝奶妈! 什么消息? 你碰到他了吗? 叫那个人出去。

JULIET

Gallon anace, you fiery-footed steeds. Towards Phoebus' lodging: such a wagoner As Phaethon would whip you to the west, And bring in cloudy night immediately. Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night, That runaway's eyes may wink and Romeo Lean to these arms, untalk'd of and unseen. Lovers can see to do their amorous rites By their own beauties: or, if love be blind. It best agrees with night. Come, civil night, Thou sober-suited matron, all in black, And learn me how to lose a winning match. Play'd for a pair of stainless maidenhoods: Hood my unmann'd blood, bating in my cheeks. With thy black mantle; till strange love, grown bold, Think true love acted simple modesty. Come, night; come, Romeo; Come, thou day in night: For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night Whiter than new snow on a raven's back. Come, gentle night, come, loving, black-brow'd night, Give me my Romeo; and, when he shall die. Take him and cut him out in little stars. And he will make the face of heaven so fine That all the world will be in love with night And pay no worship to the garish sun. O, I have bought the mansion of a love, But not possess'd it, and, though I am sold, Not yet enjoy'd: so tedious is this day As is the night before some festival To an impatient child that hath new robes



And may not wear them.
O, here comes my nurse,
And she brings news;
And every tongue that speaks
But Romeo's name speaks heavenly eloquence.
Enter Nurse, with cords
Now, nurse, what news?
What hast thou there?
The cords That Romeo hid thee fetch?

朱丽叶

快快跑过去吧。踏着火云的骏马。把太阳拖回到它的安息的所在。但愿驾车的 法厄同鞭策你们飞驰到西方, 让阴沉的墓夜赶快降临。展开你密密的帷幕吧, 成全 恋爱的黑夜! 遮住夜行人的眼睛, 让罗察欧悄悄地投入我的怀里, 不被人家看见也 不被人家谈论! 恋人们可以在他们自身美貌的光辉里互相缱绻: 即使恋爱是盲目的, 那也正好和黑夜相称。来吧,温文的夜,你朴素的黑衣妇人,教会我怎样在一场全 胜的赌博中失败,把各人纯洁的童贞互为赌注。用你黑色的罩巾遮住我脸上羞怯的 红潮,等我深藏内心的爱情慢慢地胆大起来,不再因为在行动上流露真情而惭愧。 来吧,黑夜!来吧,罗密欧!来吧,你黑夜中的白昼!因为你将要睡在黑夜的翼上, 比乌鸦背上的新雪还要皎白。来吧,柔和的黑夜!来吧,可爱的黑颜的夜,把我的 罗密欧给我! 等他死了以后, 你再把他带去, 分散成无数的星星, 把天空装饰得如 此美丽, 使全世界都恋爱着黑夜, 不再崇拜炫目的太阳。啊! 我已经买下了一所恋 爱的华厦,可是它还不曾属我所有:虽然我已经把自己出卖,可是还没有被买主领 去。这日子长得真叫人厌烦, 正像一个做好了新衣服的小孩, 在节日的前夜焦躁地 等着天明一样。啊!我的奶妈来了。她带着消息来了。谁的舌头上只要说出了罗密 欧的名字, 他就在吐露着天上的仙音。奶妈, 什么消息? 你带着些什么来了? 那就 是罗密欧叫你去拿的绳子吗?

JULIET

Shall I speak ill of him that is my husband?

Ah, poor my lord, what tongue shall smooth thy name,

When I, thy three-hours wife, have mangled it?

But, wherefore, villain, didst thou kill my cousin?

That villain cousin would have kill'd my husband:

Back, foolish tears, back to your native spring;

Your tributary drops belong to woe,



Which you, mistaking, offer up to joy. My husband lives, that Tybalt would have slain: And Tybalt's dead, that would have slain my husband: All this is comfort: wherefore weep I then? Some word there was, worser than Tybalt's death. That murder'd me: I would forget it fain: But, O, it presses to my memory, Like damned guilty deeds to sinners' minds: 'Tybalt is dead, and Romeo--banished: 'That 'hanished' that one word 'hanished' Hath slain ten thousand Tybalts. Tybalt's death Was woe enough, if it had ended there: Or, if sour woe delights in fellowship And needly will be rank'd with other griefs, Why follow'd not, when she said 'Tybalt's dead.' Thy father, or thy mother, nay, or both, Which modern lamentations might have moved? But with a rear-ward following Tybalt's death, 'Romeo is banished,' to speak that word. Is father, mother, Tybalt, Romeo, Juliet, All slain, all dead. 'Romeo is banished!' There is no end, no limit, measure, bound. In that word's death: no words can that woe sound Where is my father, and my mother, nurse?

朱丽叶

他是我的丈夫,我应当说他坏话吗?啊!我的可怜的丈夫!你的三小时的妻子都这样凌辱你的名字。谁还会对它说一句温情的慰藉呢?可是你这恶人,你为什么条死我的哥哥? 也要是不杀死我的哥哥,我的凶恶的哥哥就会杀死我的丈夫。回去吧,愚蠢的眼泪。流回到你的源头;你那滴滴的细流,本来是悲哀的倾注。可是你却错把它呈献给喜悦。我的丈夫活着,他没有被提伯尔特杀死;提伯尔特死了,他想要杀死我的丈夫!这明明是喜讯,我为什么要哭泣呢?还有两个字比提伯尔特的死更使我痛心,像一柄利刀刺进了我的胸中,我但愿忘了它们,可是唉!它们紧紧地牢附在我的记忆里,就像家回在罪人脑中的不可有恕的罪恶。"提伯尔特死了,罗密欧放逐了!"放逐了!这"放逐"两个字,就等于杀死了一万个提伯尔特。单单提



伯尔特的死,已经可以令人伤心了;即使祸不单行,必须在"提伯尔特死了"这一句话以后,再接上一句不幸的消息,为什么不说你的父亲,或是你的母亲,或是父母两人都死了,那也可以引起一点人情之常的哀悼?可是在提伯尔特的噩耗以后,再接连一记更大的打击,"罗密歌放逐了!"这句话简直等于说,父亲、母亲、提伯尔特、罗密歌、朱寤叶,一起被杀,一起死了。"罗密歌放逐了!"这一句话里面包含着无穷无际、无极无限的死亡,没有字句能够形容出这里面蕴蓄着的悲伤。——奶妈,我的父亲,我的母亲呢?

JULIET

Is there no pity sitting in the clouds,
That sees into the bottom of my grief?
O, sweet my mother, cast me not away!
Delay this marriage for a month, a week;
Or, if you do not, make the bridal bed
In that dim monument where Tvbalt lies.

LADY CAPULET

Talk not to me, for I'll not speak a word: Do as thou wilt, for I have done with thee.

Exit

O God!—O nurse, how shall this be prevented?

My husband is on earth, my faith in heaven;
How shall that faith return again to earth,
Unless that husband send it me from heaven
By leaving earth? comfort me, counsel me.
Alack, alack, that heaven should practise stratagems
Upon so soft a subject as myself!

What say'st thou?

Hast thou not a word of joy?

Some comfort, nurse. 朱丽叶

天知道我心里是多么难过,难道它竟会不给我一点慈悲吗?啊,我的亲爱的母亲!不要丢弃我!把这门亲事延期一个月或是一个星期也好;或者要是您不答应我,那么请您把我的新床安放在提伯尔特长眠的幽暗的坟茔里吧!



凯普莱特夫人

不要对我讲话,我没有什么话好说的。随你的便吧,我是不管你啦。(下。)

朱丽叶

上帝啊! 啊,奶妈!这件事情怎么避过去呢?我的丈夫还在世间,我的誓言已 经上达天听; 倘使我的誓言可以收回,那么除非我的丈夫已经脱离人世,从天上把 它送还给我。安慰安慰我,替我想想办法吧。唉!想不到天也会捉弄像我这样一个 柔弱的人!你怎么说?难道你没有一句可以使我快乐的话吗?奶妈,给我一点安慰 吧!

NURSE

Faith, here it is.

Romeo is banish'd:

Romeo is banish d;

And all the world to nothing,

That he dares ne'er come back to challenge you; Or, if he do, it needs must be by stealth.

Oi, if he do, it needs must be by steatth.

Then, since the case so stands as now it doth,

I think it best you married with the county.

O. he's a lovely gentleman!

O, he's a lovely gentieman:

Romeo's a dishclout to him: an eagle, madam,

Hath not so green, so quick, so fair an eye

As Paris hath. Beshrew my very heart,

I think you are happy in this second match.

For it excels your first; or if it did not.

Your first is dead; or 'twere as good he were,

As living here and you no use of him.

乳母

好,那么你听我说。罗密欧是已经放逐了:我可以拿随便什么东西跟你打赌,他再也不敢回来责问你,除非他偷偷地溜了回来。事情既然这样,那么我想你最好还是跟那伯爵结婚吧。啊! 他真是个可爱的绅士!罗密欧比起他来只好算是一块抹布;小姐,一只鹰也没有像帕里斯那样一双又是碧绿好看、又是锐利的眼睛。说句该死的话,我想你这第二个丈夫,比第一个丈夫好得多暇; 级然不是好得多,可是你的第一个丈夫虽然还在世上,对你已经没有什么用处,也就跟死了差不多啦。

JULIET

Tell me not, friar, that thou hear'st of this,



Unless thou tell me how I may prevent it: If, in thy wisdom, thou canst give no help, Do thou but call my resolution wise. And with this knife I'll help it presently. God join'd my heart and Romeo's, thou our hands: And ere this hand, by thee to Romeo seal'd, Shall be the label to another deed Or my true heart with treacherous revolt Turn to another, this shall slav them both: Therefore, out of thy long-experienced time. Give me some present counsel, or, behold, Twixt my extremes and me this bloody knife Shall play the umpire, arbitrating that Which the commission of thy years and art Could to no issue of true honour bring. Be not so long to speak; I long to die, If what thou speak'st speak not of remedy.

朱丽叶

神父, 不要对我说你已经听见这件事情, 除非你能够告诉我怎样避免它, 要是 你的智慧不能帮助我,那么只要你赞同我的决心,我就可以立刻用这把刀解决一切。 上帝把我的心和罗密欧的心结合在一起。我们两人的手是你替我们结合的。要是我 这一只已经由你证明和罗密欧缔盟的手,再去和别人缔结新盟,或是我的忠贞的心 起了叛变、投进别人的怀里、那么这把刀可以割下这背盟的手、诛戮这叛变的心。 所以,神父,凭着你的丰富的见识阅历,请你赶快给我一些指教:否则瞧吧,这把 血腥气的刀,就可以在我跟我的困难之间做一个公证人,替我解决你的经验和才能 所不能替我觅得一个光荣解决的难题。不要老是不说话:要是你不能指教我一个补 救的办法,那么我除了一死以外,没有别的希冀。

JULIET

Farewell!

God knows when we shall meet again. I have a faint cold fear thrills through my veins, That almost freezes up the heat of life: I'll call them back again to comfort me: Nurse! What should she do here?



My dismal scene I needs must act alone.

Come, vial.

What if this mixture do not work at all?

Shall I be married then to-morrow morning?

No, no: this shall forbid it: lie thou there.

Laving down her dagger.

What if it be a poison.

Which the friar Subtly hath minister'd to have me dead,
Lest in this marriage he should be dishonour'd,
Because he married me before to Romeo?
I fear it is: and yet, methinks, it should not,
For he hath still been tried a holy man.
How if, when I am laid into the tomb,
I wake before the time that Romeo
Come to redeem me? there's a fearful point!
Shall I not, then, be stifled in the vault,
To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in,
And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes?
Or, if I live, is it not very like.

The horrible conceit of death and night, Together with the terror of the place,—

As in a vault, an ancient receptacle,
Where, for these many hundred years, the bones
Of all my buried ancestors are packed:
Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth,
Lies festering in his shroud; where, as they say,
At some hours in the night spirits resort;—

Alack, alack, is it not like that I,
So early waking, what with loathsome smells,
And shrieks like mandrakes' torn out of the earth,
That living mortals, hearing them, run mad:—

O, if I wake, shall I not be distraught, Environed with all these hideous fears? And madly play with my forefather's joints? And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud?



And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone,
As with a club, dash out my desperate brains?
O, look! methinks I see my cousin's ghost
Seeking out Romeo, that did spit his body
Upon a rapier's point: stay, Tybalt, stay!
Romeo, I come!
This do I drink to thee.

She falls upon her bed, within the curtains

朱丽叶

再会! 上帝知道我们将在什么时候相见。我觉得仿佛有一阵寒颤刺激着我的血 液, 简直要把生命的热流冻结起来似的, 待我叫她们回来安慰安慰我。奶妈! —— 要她到汶川来干吗? 汶凄惨的场面必须让我一个人扮演。来, 药瓶。要是这药水不 发生效力呢?那么我明天早上就必须结婚吗?不,不,这把刀会阻止我,你躺在那 川吧。(*将匕首置枕边*) 也许这瓶里是毒药,那神父因为已经替我和罗密欧证婚,现 在我再跟别人结婚,恐怕损害他的名誉,所以有意骗我服下去毒死我:我怕也许会 有这样的事,可是他一向县众所公认的道高德重的人,我想大概不至干,我不能拘 着这样卑劣的思想。要是我在坟墓里醒了过来,罗密欧还没有到来把我救出去呢? 这倒是很可怕的一点!那时我不是要在终年透不进一丝新鲜空气的地窖里活活闷死, 等不到我的罗密欧到来吗?即使不闷死,那死亡和长夜的恐怖,那古墓中阴森的气 象,几百年来,我祖先的尸骨都堆积在那里,入土未久的提伯尔特蒙着他的殓衾, 正在那里腐烂:人家说,一到晚上,鬼魂便会归返他们的墓穴:唉!唉!要是我太 早醒来,这些恶息的气味,这些使人听了会发症的凄厉的叫声。啊! 要是我醒来, 周围都是这种吓人的东西,我不会心神迷乱,疯狂地抚弄着我的祖宗的骨骼,把肢 体溃烂的提伯尔特拖出了他的验含吗? 在这样疯狂的状态中, 我不会拾起一根老祖 宗的骨头来,当做一根棍子,打破我的发昏的头颅吗?啊,瞧!那不是提伯尔特的 鬼魂, 正在那里追赶罗密敞, 报复他的一箭之仇吗? 等一等, 提伯尔特, 等一等! 罗密欧, 我来了! 我为你干了这一杯!

倒在幕内的床上。

PRINCE

Rebellious subjects, enemies to peace, Profaners of this neighbour-stained steel,— Will they not hear? What, ho! you men, you beasts, That quench the fire of your pernicious rage



With purple fountains issuing from your veins. On pain of torture, from those bloody hands Throw your mistemper'd weapons to the ground, And hear the sentence of your moved prince. Three civil brawls, bred of an airy word, By thee, old Capulet, and Montague, Have thrice disturb'd the quiet of our streets. And made Verona's ancient citizens Cast by their grave beseeming ornaments, To wield old partisans, in hands as old. Canker'd with peace, to part your canker'd hate: If ever you disturb our streets again, Your lives shall pay the forfeit of the peace. For this time, all the rest depart away: You Capulet: shall go along with me: And, Montague, come you this afternoon, To know our further pleasure in this case. To old Free-town, our common judgment-place. Once more, on pain of death, all men depart.

亲王

目无法纪的臣民,扰乱治安的罪人,你们的刀剑都被你们邻人的血玷污了; 他们不听我的话吗? 噢,听着!你们这些人,你们这些畜生,你们为了扑天你们怨毒的怒焰,不惜让殷红的流泉从你们的血管里喷涌出来;他们要是畏惧刑法,赶快从你们血腥的手里丢下你们的凶器,静听你们震怒的君王的判决。凯普莱特,蒙太古,你们已经三次为了一句口头上的空言,引起了市民的被斗,扰乱了我们街道上的安宁,害得维洛那的年老公民,也不能不脱下他们尊严的装束,在他们习于安乐的苍老衰弱的手里夺过古旧的长枪,分解你们溃烂的纷争。要是你们以后再在市街上闹事,就要把你们的生命作为扰乱治安的代价。现在别人都给我退下去,凯普莱特,你跟我来;蒙太古,你今天下午到自由村的审判厅里来,听候我对于今天这一条的宣判。大家散开去,倘有逗留不去的,格系办的了

MERCUTIO

O, then, I see Queen Mab hath been with you. She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes In shape no bigger than an agate-stone



On the fore-finger of an alderman, Drawn with a team of little atomies Athwart men's noses as they lie asleep; Her wagon-spokes made of long spiders' legs, The cover of the wings of grasshoppers. The traces of the smallest spider's web, The collars of the moonshine's watery beams. Her whip of cricket's bone, the lash of film, Her wagoner a small grev-coated gnat, Not so big as a round little worm Prick'd from the lazy finger of a maid; Her chariot is an empty hazel-nut Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub, Time out o' mind the fairies' coachmakers. And in this state she gallops night by night Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love: O'er courtiers' knees, that dream on court'sies straight, O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees. O'er ladies ' lips, who straight on kisses dream, Which off the angry Mab with blisters plagues. Because their breaths with sweetmeats tainted are: Sometime she gallops o'er a courtier's nose. And then dreams he of smelling out a suit; And sometime comes she with a tithe-pig's tail Tickling a parson's nose as a' lies asleep, Then dreams, he of another benefice: Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck. And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats. Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades, Of healths five-fathom deep; and then anon Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes. And being thus frighted swears a prayer or two And sleeps again. This is that very Mab That plats the manes of horses in the night,



And bakes the elflocks in foul sluttish hairs,
Which once untangled, much misfortune bodes:
This is the hag, when maids lie on their backs,
That presses them and learns them first to bear,
Making them women of good carriage:
This is she—

I mis is sne

茂丘西奥

啊! 那么一定春梦婆来望讨你了。她是精灵们的稳婆,她的身体只有郡吏手指 上一颗玛瑙那么大: 几匹蚂蚁大小的细马替她拖着车子, 越过酣睡的人们的鼻梁, 她的车辐是用蜘蛛的长脚做成的,车篷是蚱蜢的翅膀,换索是小蜘蛛丝,颈带如水 的月光: 马鞭是蟋蟀的骨头: 缰绳是天际的游丝。替她驾车的是一只小小的灰色的 蚊虫,它的大小还不及从一个贪懒丫头的指尖上挑出来的懒虫的一半。她的车子是 野岙田一个榛子的空壳替她诰成,它们从古以来,就是精灵们的车匠。她每夜驱着 这样的车子,穿讨情人们的脑中,他们就会在梦里谈情说爱: 经讨官员们的膝上, 他们就会在梦里打躬作揖; 经过律师们的手指, 他们就会在梦里伸手讨讼费; 经过 娘儿们的嘴唇,她们就会在梦里跟人家接吻,可是因为春梦婆讨厌她们嘴里吐出来 的糖果的气息,往往罚她们满嘴长着水泡。有时奔驰过廷臣的鼻子,他就会在梦里 寻找好差事:有时她从捐献给教会的猪身上拔下它的尾巴来,撩拨着一个牧师的鼻 孔, 他就会梦见自己又领到一份傣禄, 有时她绕过一个兵士的颈项, 他就会梦见杀 敌人的头, 进攻、埋伏、锐利的剑锋、淋漓的痛饮——忽然被耳边的鼓声惊醒, 咒 骂了几句,又翻了个身睡去了。就是这一个春梦婆在夜里把马鬣打成了辫子,把懒 女人的龌龊的乱发烘成一处处胶粘的硬块,倘然把它们梳通了,就要遭逢祸事:就 是这个婆子在人家女孩子们仰面睡觉的时候,压在她们的身上,教会她们怎样养儿 子: 就是她——

FRIAR LAURENCE

The grey-eyed morn smiles on the frowning night,
And flecked darkness like a drunkard reels
From forth day's path and Titan's fiery wheels:
Now, ere the sun advance his burning eye,
The day to cheer and night's dank dew to dry,
I must up-fill this osier cage of ours
With baleful weeds and precious-juiced flowers.
The earth that's nature's mother is her tomb;



What is her burying grave that is her womb. And from her womb children of divers kind We sucking on her natural bosom find. Many for many virtues excellent. None but for some and vet all different. O, mickle is the powerful grace that lies In herbs, plants, stones, and their true qualities: For nought so vile that on the earth doth live But to the earth some special good doth give, Nor aught so good but strain'd from that fair use Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse: Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied: And vice sometimes by action dignified. Within the infant rind of this small flower Poison hath residence and medicine power: For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each part: Being tasted, slavs all senses with the heart. Two such opposed kings encamp them still In man as well as herbs, grace and rude will; And where the worser is predominant, Full soon the canker death eats up that plant.

劳伦斯



天生下的万物没有弃掷, 什么都有它各自的特色, 石块的复动, 草木的无知, 都含着玄妙的造化牛机。 草看那蠢蠢的恶木蓁慕, 对世间都有它特殊贡献: 即伸最纯良的美谷嘉禾, 用得失当也会害性戕躯。 美德的误用会变成罪讨, 罪恶有时反会造成善果。 这一朵有毒的弱蒸纤苞, 也 中本前的病疾医疗。 它的香味可以袪除百病, 吃下腹中却会昏迷不醒。 草木和人心并没有不同, 各白有善意和恶念争雄, 恶的势力倘然占了上风, 死便会蚌蚀讲它的心中。

FRIAR LAURENCE

Holy Saint Francis, what a change is here! Is Rosaline, whom thou didst love so dear, So soon forsaken? young men's love then lies Not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes. Jesu Maria, what a deal of brine

Hath wash'd thy sallow cheeks for Rosaline!
How much salt water thrown away in waste,
To season love, that of it doth not taste!
The sun not yet thy sighs from heaven clears,
Thy old groans ring yet in my ancient ears;
Lo, here upon thy cheek the stain doth sit
Of an old tear that is not wash'd off yet:
If e'er thou wast thyself and these woes thine,
Thou and these woes were all for Rosaline:
And art thou changed? pronounce this sentence then,
Women may fall, when there's no strength in men.



劳伦斯

圣芳济啊!多么快的变化!难道你所深爱着的罗瑟琳,就这样一下子被你抛弃了吗?这样看来,年轻人的爱情,都是见异思迁,不是发于真心的。耶稣,玛丽亚!你为了罗瑟琳的缘故,曾经用多少的眼泪洗过你消瘦的面庞!为了替无味的爱情添加一点辛酸的味道。曾经浪费掉多少的咸水!太阳还没有扫清你此向苍穹的怨气,我这龙钟的耳朵里还留着你往日的呻吟!瞧!就在你自己的颊上,还剩着一丝不曾揩去的旧时的泪痕。要是你不曾变了一个人,这些悲哀都是你真实的情感,那么你是罗瑟琳的,这些悲哀也是为罗瑟琳而发的,难道你现在已经变心了吗?男人既然这样没有恒心,那就更怪女人家朝三暮四了。

ROMEO

He jests at scars that never felt a wound. JULIET appears above at a window But, soft! what light through vonder window breaks? It is the east, and Juliet is the sun. Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon, Who is already sick and pale with grief, That thou her maid art far more fair than she: Be not her maid, since she is envious: Her vestal livery is but sick and green And none but fools do wear it: cast it off. It is my lady, O. it is my love! O. that she knew she were! She speaks yet she says nothing: what of that? Her eve discourses: I will answer it. I am too bold, 'tis not to me she speaks: Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven. Having some business, do entreat her eves

Having some business, do entreat her eyes
To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars,
As daylight doth a lamp; her eyes in heaven
Would through the airy region stream so bright
That birds would sing and think it were not night.



See, how she leans her cheek upon her hand!

O, that I were a glove upon that hand,

That I might touch that cheek!

罗密欧

没有受过伤的才会讥笑别人身上的创痕。(*朱丽叶自上方窗户中出现*)轻声!那过窗子里亮起来的是什么光?那就是东方,朱丽叶就是太阳!起来吧,美丽的太阳!赶走那炉忌的月亮,她因为她的女弟子比她美得多,已经气得面色惨白了。既然她这样炉忌着你,你不要忠于她吧,脱下她给你的这一身惨绿色的贞女的道服,它是只配给愚人穿的。那是我的意中人,啊!那是我的爱;唉,但她知道我在爱着她!她欲育又止,可是她的眼睛已经道出了她的心事。待我去回答她吧;不,我不要太鲁莽,她不是对我说话。天上两颗最灿烂的星,因为有事他去,请求她的眼睛替代它们在空中闪耀。要是她的眼睛变成了天上的星星,天上的星星变成了她的眼睛,那便怎样呢?她脸上的光辉会掩盖了星星的明亮,正像灯光在朝阳下黯然失色一样;在大上的她的眼睛,会在太空中大放光明,使鸟儿误认为黑夜已经过去而唱出它们的歌声。瞧!她用纤手托住了脸,那姿态是多么美妙!啊,但愿我是那一只手上的手套,好让我亲一亲她脸上的香泽!

BENVOLIO Tybalt, here slain, whom Romeo's hand did slay:

Romeo that spoke him fair, bade him bethink
How nice the quarrel was, and urged withal
Your high displeasure: all this uttered
With gentle breath, calm look, knees humbly bow'd,
Could not take truce with the unruly spleen
Of Tybalt deaf to peace, but that he tilts
With piercing steel at bold Mercutio's breast,
Who all as hot, turns deadly point to point,
And, with a martial scorn, with one hand beats
Cold death aside, and with the other sends
It back to Tybalt, whose dexterity,
Retorts it: Romeo he cries aloud,
'Hold, friends! friends, part!' and, swifter than
His tongue,

His agile arm beats down their fatal points, And 'twixt them rushes; underneath whose arm



An envious thrust from Tybalt hit the life
Of stout Mercutio, and then Tybalt fled;
But by and by comes back to Romeo,
Who had but newly entertain'd revenge,
And to 't they go like lightning, for, ere I
Could draw to part them, was stout Tybalt slain.
And, as he fell, did Romeo turn and fly.
This is the truth, or let Benvolio die.

班伏里奥

ROMEO

Tis torture, and not mercy: heaven is here, Where Juliet lives; and every cat and dog And little mouse, every unworthy thing, Live here in heaven and may look on her; But Romeo may not: more validity, More honourable state, more courtship lives In carrion-flies than Romeo: they my seize On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand And steal immortal blessing from her lips, Who even in pure and vestal modesty, Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin; But Romeo may not; he is banished:



Flies may do this, but I from this must fly:
They are free men, but I am banished.
And say'st thou yet that exile is not death?
Hadst thou no poison mix'd, no sharp-ground knife,
No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,
But 'banished' to kill me?—'banished'?
O friar, the damned use that word in hell;
Howlings attend it: how hast thou the heart,
Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,
A sin-absolver, and my friend profess'd,
To mangle me with that word 'banished'?

罗密欧

这是酷刑,不是恩典。朱丽叶所在的地方就是天堂;这儿的每一只猫、每一只狗、每一只小小的老鼠,都生活在天堂里,都可以瞻仰她的容颜,可是罗密歇却看不见她。污秽的苍蝇都可以接触亲爱的朱丽叶的皎洁的玉手,从她的嘴唇上偷取天堂中的幸福,那两片嘴唇是这样的纯洁点淑,永远含着娇羞,好像觉得它们自身的相吻也是一种罪恶;苍蝇可以这样做,我却必须远走高飞,它们是自由人,我却是一个放逐的流徒。你还说放逐不是死吗?难道你没有配好的毒药、锋锐的刀子或者无论什么致命的利器,而必须用"放逐"两个字把我杀害吗?放逐!啊,神父!只有沉沦在地狱里的鬼魂才会用到这两个字,伴着凄厉的呼号,你是一个教土,一个替人忏罪的神父,又是我的朋友、怎么忍心用"放逐"这两个字来糟蹋我呢?

CAPULET

God's bread! it makes me mad:
Day, night, hour, tide, time, work, play,
Alone, in company, still my care hath been
To have her match'd: and having now provided
A gentleman of noble parentage,
Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly train'd,
Stuff'd, as they say, with honourable parts,
Proportion'd as one's thought would wish a man;
And then to have a wretched puling fool,
A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender,
To answer Till not wed; I cannot love,
I am too young: I pray you, pardon me.



'But, as you will not wed, I'll pardon you:
Graze where you will you shall not house with me:
Look to't, think on't, I do not use to jest.
Thursday is near; lay hand on heart, advise:
An you be mine, I'll give you to my friend;
And you be not, hang, beg, starve, die in the streets,
For, by my soul, I'll ne'er acknowledge thee,
Nor what is mine shall never do thee good:
Trust to't, bethink you;
I'll not be forsworn.

凯普莱特

哼!我气都气疯啦。每天每夜,时时刻刻,不论忙着空着,独自一个人或是跟别人在一起,我心里总是在盘算着怎样把她诈配给一户好好的人家;现在好容易协 到一位出身高贵的绅士,又有家私,又年轻,又受过高尚的教养,正是人家说的一分的人才,好到没得说的了;偏偏这个不懂事的傻丫头,放着送上门来的好福气不要,说什么"我不要结婚"。"我不懂恋爱"。"我年纪太小"、"请你原谅我",好,你要是不愿意嫁人,我可以让你自由,尽你的意思到什么地方去,我这屋子里可容不得你了。你给我想想明白,我是一向说到哪里做到哪里的。星期四就在眼前;自己仔细考虑考虑。你倘然是我的女儿,就得听我的话嫁给我的朋友;你倘然不是我的女儿,那么你去上吊也好,做叫花子也好,挨饿也好,死在街道上也好,我都不管,因为凭着我的灵魂起誓,我是再也不会认你这个女儿的,你也别想我会分一点什么给你。我不会骗你,你想一想吧!我已经发过暂了,我一定要把它做到。

FRIAR LAURENCE

Hold, then; go home, be merry, give consent
To marry Paris: Wednesday is to-morrow:
To-morrow night look that thou lie alone;
Let not thy nurse lie with thee in thy chamber:
Take thou this vial, being then in bed,
And this distilled liquor drink thou off;
When presently through all thy veins shall run
A cold and drowsy humour, for no pulse
Shall keep his native progress, but surcease:
No warmth, no breath, shall testify thou livest;
The roses in thy lips and cheeks shall fade



To paly ashes, thy eyes' windows fall, Like death, when he shuts up the day of life; Each part, deprived of supple government, Shall, stiff and stark and cold, appear like death: And in this borrow'd likeness of shrunk death Thou shalt continue two and forty hours, And then awake as from a pleasant sleep. Now, when the bridegroom in the morning comes To rouse thee from thy bed, there art thou dead: Then, as the manner of our country is, In thy best robes uncover'd on the bier Thou shalt be borne to that same ancient vault Where all the kindred of the Capulets lie. In the mean time, against thou shalt awake, Shall Romeo by my letters know our drift, And hither shall he come: and he and I Will watch thy waking, and that very night Shall Romeo hear thee hence to Mantua And this shall free thee from this present shame; If no inconstant toy, nor womanish fear, Abate thy valour in the acting it.

劳伦斯

好,那么放下你的刀,快快乐乐地回家去,答应嫁给帕里斯。明天就是星期三 了;明天晚上你必须一人独睡,别让你的奶妈睡在你的房间里;这一个药瓶你拿去, 等你上床以后,就把这里面炼就的液汁一口喝下,那时就会有一阵昏昏沉沉的寒气 通过你全身的血管,接着脉搏就会停止跳动;没有一丝热气和呼吸可以证明你还活 着;你的嘴唇和颊上的红色都会变成灰白;你的眼睑闭下,就像死神的手关闭了生 命的白昼,你身上的每一部分失去了灵活的控制,都像死一样僵硬寒冷;在这种与 死无异的状态中,你必须经过四十二小时,然后你就仿佛从一场酣睡中醒了过来。 当那新郎在早晨来催你起身的时候,他们会发现你已经死了,然后,照着我们国里 的规矩,他们就要替你穿起盛装,用柩车载着你到凯普莱特族中祖先的坟茔里。同 时因为要预备价整架,我可以写信给罗密败,告诉他我们的计划,叫他立刻到这几 来又



的耻辱。

ROMEO

In faith, I will.

Let me peruse this face.

Let me peruse this face.

Mercutio's kinsman, noble County Paris! What said my man, when my betossed soul

What said my man, when my betossed soul Did not attend him as we rode? I think

He told me Paris should have married Juliet: Said he not so? or did I dream it so?

Or am I mad, hearing him talk of Juliet,

To think it was so?

O, give me thy hand,

One writ with me in sour misfortune's book!

I'll bury thee in a triumphant grave:

A grave? O no! a lantern, slaughter'd youth, For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes

This vault a feasting presence full of light.

Death, lie thou there, by a dead man interr'd. Laying PARIS in the tomb

How oft when men are at the point of death Have they been merry! which their keepers call

A lightning before death:

O, how may I Call this a lightning?

O my love! my wife!

Death, that hath suck'd the honey of thy breath, Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty: Thou art not conquer'd; beauty's ensign yet

Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks,

And death's pale flag is not advanced there.

Tybalt, liest thou there in thy bloody sheet?

O. what more favour can I do to thee.

Than with that hand that cut thy youth in twain To sunder his that was thine enemy?

Forgive me, cousin! Ah, dear Juliet, Why art thou yet so fair? shall I believe



That unsubstantial death is amorous,
And that the lean abhorred monster keeps
Thee here in dark to be his paramour?
For fear of that, I still will stay with thee;
And never from this palace of dim night
Depart again: here, here will I remain
With worms that are thy chamber-maids;
O, here Will I set up my everlasting rest,
And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars
From this world-wearied flesh.

Eyes, look your last!

Arms, take your last embrace! and, lips,
O you The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss
A dateless bargain to engrossing death!
Come, bitter conduct, come, unsavoury guide!
Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on
The dashing rocks thy sea-sick weary bark!
Here's to my love!

Drinks

O true apothecary! Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die.

罗密欧

好, 我愿意成全你的志愿。让我瞧瞧他的脸; 啊, 茂丘西奥的亲戚, 尊贵的帕里斯伯爵! 当我们一路上骑马而来的时候, 我的仆人曾经对我说过几句话。那时我 因为心络烦乱, 没有听得进去, 他说些什么? 好像他告诉说帕里斯本来预备娶朱 服叶为妻, 他不是这样说吗? 还是我做过这样的梦? 或者还是我神经错乱, 听见他说起朱丽叶的名字, 所以发生了这一种幻想? 啊! 把你的手给我, 你我都是登录在厄运的黑册上的人, 我要把你葬在一个胜利的坟墓里, 一个坟墓吗? 啊, 不! 被杀害的少年, 这是一个灯塔, 因为朱丽叶睡在这里, 她的美貌使这一个墓窟变成一座充满着光明的欢宴的华堂, 死了的人, 躺在那儿吧, 一个死了的人把你安葬了。(将邻里斯放下寨中) 人们临死的时候, 往往反会觉得心中愉快, 旁观的人便说这是死前的一阵回光返照, 啊! 这也就是我的回光返照吗? 啊, 我的爱人! 我的妻子! 死虽然已经吸去了你呼吸中的芳蜜, 却还没有力量挑残你的美貌, 你还没有去做他征服,你的嘴唇上、面庞上, 依然是着红润的美艳,不曾让灰白的死亡进占, 提伯尔特,你的嘴唇上、面庞上、依然是着红润的美艳,不曾让灰白的死亡进占, 提伯尔特。



你也裹着你的血淋淋的验衾躺在那儿吗?啊!你的青春舞送在你仇人的手里,现在 我来替你报仇来了,我要亲手杀死那杀害你的人。原谅我吧,兄弟!啊!亲爱的朱 丽叶,你为什么仍然这样美丽?难道那虚无的死亡,那枯瘦可憎的妖魔,也是个多 情种子,所以把你藏匿在这幽暗的洞府里做他的情妇吗?为了防止这样的事情,我 要永远陪伴着你,再不离开这漫漫长夜的幽宫,我要留在这儿,跟你的侍婢,那些 蛆虫们在一起;啊!我要在这儿水久安息下来,从我这厌倦人世的凡躯上挣脱厄运 的束缚。眼睛,瞧你的最后一眼吧!手臂,做你最后一次的拥抱吧!嘴唇,啊!你 呼吸的门户,用一个合法的吻,跟网罗一切的死亡订立一个永久的契约吧!来,苦 味的向导,绝望的领港人,现在赶快把你的厌倦于风涛的船舶向那巉岩上冲撞过去 吧!为了我的爱人,我干了这一杯!(此份)啊!卖药的人果然没有骗我,药性很快 地发作了。我就这样在这一吻中死去。

FRIAR LAURENCE

I will be brief, for my short date of breath Is not so long as is a tedious tale. Romeo, there dead, was husband to that Juliet: And she, there dead, that Romeo's faithful wife: I married them; and their stol'n marriage-day Was Tybalt's dooms-day, whose untimely death Banish'd the new-made bridegroom from the city. For whom, and not for Tybalt, Juliet pined. You, to remove that siege of grief from her, Betroth'd and would have married her perforce To County Paris: then comes she to me, And, with wild looks, bid me devise some mean To rid her from this second marriage, Or in my cell there would she kill herself. Then gave I her, so tutor'd by my art, A sleeping potion; which so took effect As I intended, for it wrought on her The form of death: meantime I writ to Romeo. That he should hither come as this dire night, To help to take her from her borrow'd grave. Being the time the potion's force should cease. But he which bore my letter, Friar John, Was stay'd by accident, and yesternight



Return'd my letter back. Then all alone At the prefixed hour of her waking, Came I to take her from her kindred's vault: Meaning to keep her closely at my cell. Till I conveniently could send to Romeo: But when I came, some minute ere the time Of her awaking, here untimely lay The noble Paris and true Romeo dead She wakes: and I entreated her come forth. And bear this work of heaven with patience: But then a noise did scare me from the tomb: And she, too desperate, would not go with me, But, as it seems, did violence on herself, All this I know: and to the marriage Her nurse is privy; and, if aught in this Miscarried by my fault, let my old life Be sacrificed, some hour before his time, Unto the rigour of severest law.

劳伦斯

我要把经过的情形尽量简单地叙述出来,因为我的短促的残生还不及一段冗繁的故事那么长。死了的罗密欧是死了的朱丽叶的丈夫,她是罗密欧的忠心的妻子,他们的婚礼是由我主持的。就在他们秘密结婚的那天,捷是罗密欧的忠心的妻子,他们的婚礼是由我主持的。就在他们秘密结婚的那天,捷是尔特克,才那样伤心憔悴。你们因为要转她解除烦恼,把她许婚给帕里斯伯爵,还要强迫她嫁给他,她就跑来见我,神色慌张地要我替她想个办法避免这第二次的结婚,否则她要在我的寺院里自杀。所以我就根据我的医药方面的学识、给她一股安眠的药水,它果然发生了我所预期的效力,她一服去就像死了一样昏沉过去。同时我写信给罗密欧,叫他就在这一个悲惨的晚上到这儿来,帮助把她搬出她寄寓的坟墓,因为药性一到时候便会过去。可是替我带信的钩伸父却因遭到意外,不能脱身,昨天晚上才把我的信依然带了回来。那时我只好按照着预先算定她醒来的时间,一个人前去把她从她家族的墓茔里带出来,预备把她藏匿在我的寺院里,等有方便再去叫罗密欧米;不料我在她醒来以前几分钟到这儿来的时候,尊贵的帕里斯和忠诚的罗密欧已经双双惨死了。她一醒过来,我就请她出去,劝她安心忍受这一种出自天意的变故,可是那时我听见了给给的人声,听得逃出了秦灾,她在万分绝望之中不肯跟我去,看



样子她是自杀了。这是我所知道的一切,至于他们两人的结婚,那么她的乳母也是 与闻的。要是这一场不幸的惨祸,是由我的疏忽所造成,那么我这条老命愿受最严 厉的法律的制裁,请您让它提早几点钟牺牲了吧。

第五节 Julius Caesar《裘力斯·恺撒》

Characters

JULIUS CAESAR, Dictator of Rome

CALPHURNIA, Wife to Caesar

OCTAVIUS CAESAR, MARCUS ANTONIUS, & M AEMILIUS LEPIDUS,

Triumvirs after the Death of Julius Cæsar

CICERO, PUBLIUS, & POPILIUS LENA, Senators

MARCUS BRUTUS, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

CASSIUS, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

CASCA, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

TREBONIUS, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

LIGARIUS, Conspirator against Julius Caesar DECIUS BRUTUS, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

METELLUS CIMBER, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

CINNA, Conspirator against Julius Caesar

PORTIA, Wife to Brutus

LUCIUS, a boy, servant to Brutus

FLAVIUS and MARULLUS, Tribunes

ARTEMIDORUS, a Sophist of Cidnos

A Soothsayer

CINNA, a Poet

Another Poet

LUCILIUS, TITINIUS, MESSALA, Young CATO, and VOLUMNIUS; Friends to Brutus and Cassius

VARRO, CLITUS, CLAUDIUS, STRATO, DARDANIUS; Servants to Brutus

PINDARUS, Servant to Cassius

Senators, Citizens, Guards, Attendants



剧中人物

裘力斯·恺撒 罗马独裁者

凯尔弗妮娅 恺撒之妻

奥克泰维斯·恺撒 马克·安东尼 伊米力斯·莱必多斯 恺撒死后,三人执

政 西塞罗 坡勃律斯 波匹律斯·里那 元老

玛克斯・勃鲁托斯 凯歇斯 凯斯卡 特莱包涅斯 里加律斯 狄歇斯・勃鲁 托斯 麦泰勒斯・辛伯 西那 反对恺撒的叛党

弗莱维斯和马鲁勒斯 护民官

阿特米多勒斯 克尼陀斯的诡辩学者

预言者

西那 诗人

另一诗人

路西律斯 泰提涅斯 梅萨拉 小凯图 伏伦涅斯 勃鲁托斯及凯歇斯的友 人

凡罗 克列特斯 克劳狄斯 斯特莱托 路歇斯(小男孩儿) 达台涅斯 勃鲁 托斯的仆人

品达勒斯 凯歇斯的仆人

鲍西娅 勃鲁托斯之妻 元老、市民、卫队、侍从等

异读

1599 年上半年,伦敦泰晤士河南岸,"环球剧场"新落成,首演莎士比亚的《亨利五世》。以早期习作《亨利六世》开头的一系列深受观众欢迎的英国历史剧,到此画上了圆满的句号。那一年秋天,又上演了古罗马历史剧《裘力斯·恺撒》。进入创作巅峰状态的莎士比亚,从此把他的才华转向了悲剧领域,一系列惊心动魄的大悲剧将掐维而来,首先问世的是世纪之初的《哈姆雷特》(1600 年)。在莎士比亚的创作道路上,处在历史剧《亨利五世》和悲剧《哈姆雷特》之间的《裘力斯·恺撒》占有着特殊的地位。

《裘力斯·恺撒》(简称《裘》剧)是
起,民主精神有可能最为突出。不过,共和主义在这里主要是以历史背景出场的, 因本所写的一场政治斗争,在开场不久便显出其更丰富的内容是关于政治道德方面 的。
苏剧中政治主题作品居多,但其政治主人公为的多是一己之利或小集团利益。



主要是哈姆雷特与这里的勃鲁托斯同他们有所区别。哈姆雷特主要是为"重整乾坤", 把丹麦从牢狱中解放出来而复仇。而勃鲁托斯则完全是出于对共和主义的信仰,"因 为不忍看罗马的人民受到暴力的压迫,所以才不得已把恺撒杀死。"他的战友中,也 多是道德理想主义者。甘为事业献身,与帝制派形成对照。由此、可将《裘》剧视 作莎剧中最富于崇高性的作品。确实,共和主义与帝制的孰优孰劣在该剧中未能得 到充分展示,但它对共和主义者的同情与赞赏却是毋庸置疑的,这一倾向颇能表明, 莎剧正在转向对君主专制政体的怀疑。此外、《裘》剧还是莎剧中第一出不择手段、 阴谋野心取得胜利的作品,这也是富于意义的,因为它进一步说明,《裘》剧是几年 后能代表莎士比亚最高成就的《哈姆雷特》等4个大悲剧的成功的预缩。

这出戏写的是古罗马共和国时代发生的故事,以描绘波澜壮阔的政治斗争而闻 名。公元前44年,"前三人执政"之一的裘力斯•恺撒大权独撒,有心称王。2月 15 日这天,在庆祝战胜庞贝之子的大会上,他的许多追随者三呼万岁,要他黄袍加 身。他则鉴于种种原因, 半椎半就, 加以拒绝。一个叫凯歇斯的执政官素与恺撒不 和,借此机会宣扬恺撒有称帝野心,罗马人民将生活在专制的淫威之下。他劝说德 高望重的首席执政官勃鲁托斯率众推翻独裁者。勃鲁托斯是恺撒的好方, 但为了保 卫共和与自由,经过一番内心斗争,听从了凯歇斯的劝告。他哪里知道凯歇斯这样 的人怀抱个人的野心和对恺撒的怨恨,在利用他的威望。3月15日,他们乘恺撒夫 神庙听请愿之机,一拥而上,乱剑将他刺死,最后一剑是勃鲁托斯所刺,恺撒倒下 前,怔怔地望着他说:"你也,勃鲁托斯!那么倒下吧,恺撒!"在恺撒的葬礼上, 勃鲁托斯对民众表白了自己的心迹,说明这样做的原因。他还以一向且有的密宏大 度阻止部下杀死恺撒的亲信军官马克•安东尼,而还允许他收敛恺撒遗体,参加藜 礼并当众发表演说。安东尼利用这个机会巧妙煽动,宣传恺撒的功绩和仁德,把听 众的不满情绪慢慢地转向勃鲁托斯等人。在满城为恺撒报仇的怒吼声中, 勃鲁托斯 率部逃走,到小亚细亚一带招兵买马。与安东尼等人对抗。安东尼与恺撒的养子奥 克泰维斯及大将莱必多斯联合组成"后三人执政", 讲剿叛军。公元前 42 年秋季在 菲利比全歼勃鲁托斯所部, 勃鲁托斯拔剑自刎。

从该剧所写的题材来看,这似乎是政治剧。但政治作为人类生活中最重要的活动之一,与人的本质、社会的构成及人与人之间的冲突紧密相连。本剧就通过人与人之间的冲突及理想与现实之间的冲突来揭示人性的本质。尽管剧名叫做《袭力斯·恺撒》,可恺撒并不是这出戏的主角。莎士比亚的同情也不在这一边。他是专制的性势,虽然他在剧中并没来得及称王。他之过早地死去就说明他只是戏剧情节发展的一个引线。他的死起到的作用是引出一场更大的带有实质性的政治冲突。这出



戏的真正主角是勃鲁托斯。

勃鲁托斯为什么会走上毁灭的道路呢? 他意志坚定, 道德高尚, 信奉斯多葛派哲学, 清心寡欲, 把架替和责任看得比自己的性命还重, 不遗余力地为正义和自由去斗争。他是恺撒的好朋友, 却下手除掉他, 表面上看起来是中了凯歇斯的好计, 是过于轻信别人, 实际上乃是因为他过于看重理想。完全可以说, 正是他的忠实于理想的优秀品质产生的某种与现实格格不入的东西, 最终给他带来失败和灾难。这些优秀品质摆在一个特殊环境中, 在强调权术的政治斗争中, 在注重功利的世俗中, 就变成了脆弱易受攻击的缺陷。由此可知, 勃鲁托斯的失败是注定的了。他杀死恺撒, 也并没有改变独裁政治的进程。公元前 27 年恺撒的养子奥京嘉维斯称帝。

剧中恺撒、安东尼、凯歇斯以及广大罗马民众都是功利主义者, 凯歇斯口口声 声说他反对恺撒县为了保卫共和国,维护民众的利益,其实只有勃鲁托斯县议样。 他在刺杀恺撒以后对民众的演说中说:"要是哪位朋友问我为什么勃鲁托斯要起来 反对恺撒,这就是我的回答:并不是我不爱恺撒,可是我更爱罗马。你们宁愿让恺 撒活在世上,大家做奴隶而死呢,还是让恺撒死去,大家做自由人而生?我用眼泪 报答他的方谊, 用喜悦庆祝他的幸运, 用蓴勸崇扬他的勇敢, 用死亡惩戒他的野心。" 他认定了恺撒有称帝的企图。在决定行刺之前,他也曾百般踌躇,把这个念头当做 最大的秘密保留心中, 连亲爱的妻子也不告诉。当他认定自己的判断正确的时候, 就果断地行动, 坚信民众会支持他, 他光明正大, 请公众来判断: "为了罗马的好处, 我杀死了我的最好的朋友,要是我的祖国需要我的死,那么无论什么时候,我都可 以用那同一把刀子杀死我自己。"群众不要他死,并且高呼一切光荣归于他。但民众 是靠不住的, 他们为了这一个自由的空名不会高兴得太久, 崇高理想不会给他们多 大安慰。一到安东尼用实际利益来诱惑他们,说恺撒在死前几天曾下令,给每个罗 马市民 75 个德拉克马, 而且恺撒根本就没有称帝野心时, 他们马上转向, 拥护恺撒, 要求处死勃鲁托斯及其同伙。第三幕第二场大市场上的演说,是极为精彩的一场戏, 是全剧的一个转折点。有人认为这场戏表现莎士比亚不信任民众,把他们说成反复 无常、趋炎附势的群氓的错误政治观点。的确、苏士比亚讽刺的矛头是指向市民们 的。在他笔下安东尼装出一副极度悲伤的神情,一开始就声明,他是来埋葬恺撒, 而不是来赞美他的, 但他用的是煽动性很强的语言, 用暗示、讽刺挖苦等手法攻击 勃鲁托斯等人, 对民众起到相当大的影响。民众因此就成了政治家随意摆弄的棋子。 苏十比亚的确在很多场合表现了他的基本上与统治者相一致的政治观点。但衡量其 思想的进步与否,不能只看他是否赞成大众,或者说是否和多数站在一起。多数并 不一定代表历史的正确方向。而且莎士比亚在写戏, 他要写各种各样的场景, 政治 斗争只是其中之一, 他始终最关心的是人性。他没有必要努力说明谁是人民, 谁创 造历史。他的目的在于揭示勃鲁托斯所代表的进步的思想与世俗的法则的对立,从 而揭示一个人物悲剧命运的发展过程。



安东尼是世俗法则的代表。他了解群众的需要,所以提到那笔钱。在演讲中, 勃鲁托斯号召大家用理智来决定国家的命运和前途。而安东尼则诉诸民众的感情, 用具体可见的东西而不是空洞的理论来打动他们。他抓着了人性的根底。勃鲁托斯 因为自己有崇高的理想和信念,就过高地估计人们的善良和正义感。他看不见这根 底倒注意的是,他杀死恺撒,认为可以将自由还给人民,但人民却向他呼喊: "让勃鲁托斯任恺撒!" 群众根本不关心什么专制独裁或民主自由。

由此我们可以看清悲剧的实质,一个品德高尚、信念崇高的英雄人物与自己所 处的时代格格不入。他是孤独的,他的所作所为不可能被人理解。他的毁灭是必然 的。除非他迎合一般人的口味,适应人类本性中那凡俗的一面,他才可能成为振臂 一呼,应者云集的领袖。但那种人物历史上已经很多了,他们作为胜利者(成败是 论英雄的标准)被堂而皇之地编入正史或者历史剧中。但莎士比亚是在写戏,是在 作诗,这里的标准是诗的正义。

PORTIA Nor for yours neither.

You've ungently, Brutus, Stole from my bed: and vesternight, at supper. You suddenly arose, and walk'd about, Musing and sighing, with your arms across. And when I ask'd you what the matter was, You stared upon me with ungentle looks: I urged you further; then you scratch'd your head, And too impatiently stamp'd with your foot: Yet I insisted, yet you answer'd not, But, with an angry wafture of your hand. Gave sign for me to leave you: so I did; Fearing to strengthen that impatience Which seem'd too much enkindled, and withal Hoping it was but an effect of humour, Which sometime hath his hour with every man. It will not let you eat, nor talk, nor sleep, And could it work so much upon your shape As it hath much prevail'd on your condition, I should not know you, Brutus. Dear my lord,

Make me acquainted with your cause of grief.



鮈西娅

那对于您的身体也是同样不适宜的。您也太狠心了,勃鲁托斯,偷偷地从我的床上溜了出来。昨天晚上吃饭的时候,您也是突然立起身来,在屋子里跑来跑去。 交叉着两臂,边想心事边叹气,当我问您为了什么事的时候,您用凶狠的眼光瞪着我,我再向您追问,您就搔您的头,非常暴躁地顿您的脚,可是我仍旧问下去,您还是不回答我,只是怒气冲冲地向我挥手,叫我走开。我因为您在盛怒之中,不愿格外触动您的烦恼,所以就遵从您的意思走开了,心里在希望这不过是您一时心境恶劣,人是谁都免不了有心里不痛快的时候的。它不让您吃饭、说话或是睡觉,要是它能够改变您的形体,就像它改变您的脾气一样,那么勃鲁托斯,我就要完全不认识您了。我的亲爱的主,让我知道您的忧虑的原因吧。

PORTIA

Is Brutus sick? and is it physical
To walk unbraced and suck up the humours
Of the dank morning?
What, is Brutus sick,
And will he steal out of his wholesome bed,
To dare the vile contagion of the night
And tempt the rheumy and unpurged air
To add unto his sickness?
No. my Brutus:

You have some sick offence within your mind, Which, by the right and virtue of my place, I ought to know of: and, upon my knees, I charm you, by my once-commended beauty, By all your vows of love and that great vow Which did incorporate and make us one, That you unfold to me, yourself, your half, Why you are heavy, and what men to-night Have had to resort to you: for here have been Some six or seven, who did hide their faces

Even from darkness.

I should not need, if you were gentle Brutus.

Within the bond of marriage, tell me,

Brutus, Is it excepted I should know no secrets



That appertain to you?

Am I yourself But, as it were, in sort or limitation, To keep with you at meals, comfort your bed.

To keep with you at meals, comfort your b

And talk to you sometimes?

Dwell I but in the suburbs

Of your good pleasure?

If it be no more

Portia is Brutus' harlot, not his wife.

If this were true, then should I know this secret.

I grant I am a woman; but withal

A woman that Lord Brutus took to wife:

I grant I am a woman; but withal

A woman well-reputed, Cato's daughter.

Think you I am no stronger than my sex,

Being so father'd and so husbanded?

Tell me your counsels.

I will not disclose 'em:

I have made strong proof of my constancy, Giving myself a voluntary wound Here, in the thigh:

Can I bear that with patience.

And not my husband's secrets?

鲍西娅

勃鲁托斯要是有病。他应该松开了衣带。在多露的清晨步行,呼吸那种潮湿的空气吗?什么!勃鲁托斯害了病。他还要偷偷地从温暖的眼床上溜了出去,向那恶毒的夜气挑战。使他自己病上加病吗?不,我的勃鲁托斯。您害的是心里的病,凭着我的地位和权利。您应该让我知道。我现在向您跪下,凭着我的曾经受人赞美的美貌,凭着您的一切爱情的瞥言,以及那使我们两人结为一体的伟大的盟约,我请求您告诉我。您的自身,您的一半,为什么您这样郁郁不乐,今天晚上有什么人来看过您。因为我知道这儿曾经来过六七个人,他们在黑暗之中还是不敢露出他们的脸来。假如您是温柔的勃鲁托斯,我就用不着下跪。在我们夫妇的名分之内,告诉我,勃鲁托斯,难道我是不应该知道您的秘密的吗?我虽然是您自身的一部分,可是那只是有限制的一部分,除了除着您吃饭,在枕席上安慰要打转吗?假如不过是这样,那么她西娅只是勃鲁托斯的姐族,不是他的妻子了。这句话偶然是真的,那么样,那么她西娅只是勃鲁托斯的姐族,不是他的妻子了。这句话偶然是真的,那么



我就应该知道您的心事。我承认我只是一个女流之辈,可是我却是勃鲁托斯娶为妻子的一个女人,我承认我只是一个女流之辈,可是我却是凯图的女儿。不是一个碌碌无名的女人。您以为我有了这样的父亲和丈夫,还是理一般女人同样不中用吗? 把您的心事告诉我,我一定不向人泄漏。我为了保证对你的坚贞,曾经自愿把我的贞操献给了你,难道我能够忍耐那样的痛苦,却不能保守我丈夫的秘密吗?

CALPURNIA

What mean you, Caesar? Think you to walk forth?

You shall not stir out of your house to-day.

Caesar, I never stood on ceremonies,

Yet now they fright me.

There is one within,

Besides the things that we have heard and seen,

Recounts most horrid sights seen by the watch.

A lioness hath whelped in the streets;

And graves have yawn'd, and yielded up their dead;

Fierce fiery warriors fought upon the clouds,

In ranks and squadrons and right form of war,

Which drizzled blood upon the Capitol; The noise of battle hurtled in the air.

Horses did neigh, and dying men did groan,

And ghosts did shriek and squeal about the streets.

O Caesar! these things are beyond all use,

And I do fear them.

When beggars die, there are no comets seen; The heavens themselves blaze forth the death of princes.

Alas, my lord,

Your wisdom is consumed in confidence.

Do not go forth to-day: call it my fear

That keeps you in the house, and not your own.

We'll send Mark Antony to the senate-house:

And he shall say you are not well to-day: Let me, upon my knee, prevail in this.



凯尔弗妮娅

恺撒, 您要做什么? 您想出去吗? 今天可不能让您走出这屋子。恺撒, 我从来 不讲究什么禁忌, 可是现在却有些惴惴不安。里边有一个人, 他除了我们所听到看 到的一切之外, 还讲给我听巡查的人所看见的许多可怕的异象。一头母狮在街道上 生产: 坟墓裂开了口, 放鬼魂出来: 凶猛的骑士在云端里列队交战, 他们的血洒到 了圣庙的屋上,战斗的声音在空中震响,人们听见马的嘶鸣、濒死者的呻吟,还有 在街道上悲号的鬼魂。恺撒啊!这些事情都是从来不曾有过的,我害怕得很哩。乞 丐死了的时候, 天上不会有彗星出现: 君王们的凋殒才会上感天象。唉! 我的主, 您的智慧被自信汩没了。今天不要出去;就算是我的恐惧把您留在家里的吧,这不 能说是您自己胆小。我们可以叫马克•安东尼到元老院去,叫他对他们说您今天身 体不大舒服。让我跪在地上, 求求您答应了我吧。

MARULLUS Wherefore rejoice?

What conquest brings he home? What tributaries follow him to Rome To grace in captive bonds his chariot-wheels? You blocks, you stones, you worse than senseless things! O you hard hearts, you cruel men of Rome,

Knew you not Pompey?

Many a time and oft Have you climb'd up to walls and battlements, To towers and windows, yea, to chimney-tops, Your infants in your arms, and there have sat The livelong day, with patient expectation, To see great Pompey pass the streets of Rome: And when you saw his chariot but appear. Have you not made an universal shout. That Tiber trembled underneath her banks. To hear the replication of your sounds Made in her concave shores? And do you now put on your best attire? And do you now cull out a holiday? And do you now strew flowers in his way That comes in triumph over Pompey's blood?



Be gone! Run to your houses, Fall upon your knees, Pray to the gods to intermit the plague That needs must light on this ingratitude.

马鲁勒斯

为什么要庆祝呢? 他带了些什么胜利回来? 他的战车后面缚着几个纳资称臣的 俘囚君长? 你们这些木头石块,吴硕不灵的东西! 冷酷无情的罗马人啊,你们忘记 了庞贝吗? 好多次你们爬到城墙上、雉堞上,有的登在馆间,有的倚着楼窗。还有 人高郧烟囱的顶上,手里抱着婴孩。整天坐着耐心等候,为了要看一看伟大的庞贝 经过罗马的街道; 当你们看见他的战车出现的时候,你们不是齐声欢呼,使台伯河 里的流水因为听见你们的声音在凹陷的河岸上发出反响而战栗吗? 现在你们却穿起 了新衣服,放假庆祝,把鲜花散布在踏着庞贝的血迹凯旋的那人的路上吗? 快去! 奔回你们的屋子里,跪在地上,祈祷神明饶恕你们的忘恩负义吧,否则上天的灾祸 一定要降在你们头上了。

CASSIUS

I know that virtue to be in you, Brutus, As well as I do know your outward favour. Well, honour is the subject of my story. I cannot tell what you and other men Think of this life: but, for my single self. I had as lief not be as live to be In awe of such a thing as I myself. I was born free as Caesar; so were you: We both have fed as well, and we can both Endure the winter's cold as well as he: For once, upon a raw and gusty day, The troubled Tiber chafing with her shores, Caesar said to me 'Darest thou, Cassius, now Leap in with me into this angry flood, And swim to vonder point?' Upon the word, Accoutred as I was, I plunged in And bade him follow: so indeed he did. The torrent roar'd, and we did buffet it



With lusty sinews, throwing it aside
And stemming it with hearts of controversy;
But ere we could arrive the point proposed,
Caesar cried 'Help me, Cassius, or I sink!' I, as Aeneas,
Our great ancestor,

Did from the flames of Troy upon his shoulder
The old Anchises bear,

O from the waves of Tiber Did I the tired Caesar.
And this man Is now become a god, and Cassius is
A wretched creature and must bend his body,
If Caesar carelessly but nod on him.
He had a fever when he was in Spain,
And when the fit was on him, I did mark
How he did shake: 'tis true, this god did shake;
His coward lips did from their colour fly,

And that same eye whose bend doth awe the world Did lose his lustre: I did hear him groan:

Ay, and that tongue of his that bade the Romans Mark him and write his speeches in their books, Alas, it cried 'Give me some drink, Titinius, 'As a sick girl. Ye gods, it doth amaze me A man of such a feeble temper should

So get the start of the majestic world

And bear the palm alone.

凯歇斯

我知道您有那样的内心美德,勃鲁托斯,正像我知道您的外貌一样。好,光荣 正是我的读话的题目。我不知道您和其他的人对于人生抱着怎样的观念;可是拿我 个人而论,假如要我为了自己而担惊受怕,那么我还是不要活着的好。我生下来就 跟恺撒同样的自由,您也是一样。我们都跟他同样地享受过。同样她能够忍耐冬天 的寒冷。记得有一次,在一个狂风暴雨的白昼,台伯河里的怒浪正冲激着它的堤岸, 恺撒对我说,"凯歇斯,你现在或不敢跟我跳下这汹涌的波涛里,泅到对面去?"我 一听见他的话,就穿着随身的衣服跳了下去,叫他跟着我,他也跳了下去,那时候 滚滚的急流迎面而来,我们用壮健的膂力拼命抵抗,用顽强的心破凉前进,可是我 们还没有达到预定的目标,恺撒就叫起来说,"教教我,凯歇斯,我要沉下去了!"



正像我们伟大的祖先埃涅阿斯从特洛伊的烈焰之中把年老的安喀西斯肩负而出一样, 我把力竭的恺撒负出了台伯河的怒浪。这个人现在变成了一尊天神, 凯歇斯却是一个倒霉的家伙, 要是恺撒偶然向他点一点头, 也必须俯下他的身子。他在西班牙的时候, 曾经害过一次热病, 我看见那热病在他身上发作, 他的浑身都战抖起来; 是的, 这位天神也会战抖, 他的怯懦的嘴唇失去了血色, 那使全世界惊悚的眼睛也没有了光彩; 我听见他的呻吟, 是的, 他那使罗马人耸耳而听、使他们把他的话记载在书册上的舌头, 唉! 却吐出了这样的哼声, "给我一些水喝, 泰提涅斯。" 就像一个害病的女儿一样。神啊, 像这样一个心神软弱的人, 却会征服这个伟大的世界, 独占者胜利的光荣, 真是我再也想不到的事。

CASCA

Are not you moved, when all the sway of earth
Shakes like a thing unfirm?
O Cicero, I have seen tempests,
When the scodding winds

Have rived the knotty oaks, and I have seen
The ambitious ocean swell and rage and foam,
To be exalted with the threatening clouds:
But never till to-night, never till now,
Did I go through a tempest dropping fire.
Either there is a civil strife in heaven,
Or else the world, too saucy with the gods,
Incenses them to send destruction.

CICERO

Why, saw you any thing more wonderful?

CASCA A common slave—vou know him well by sight—

Held up his left hand, which did flame and burn
Like twenty torches join'd, and yet his hand,
Not sensible of fire, remain'd unscorch'd.
Besides—I ha' not since put up my sword—
Against the Capitol I met a lion,
Who glared upon me, and went surly by,
Without annoying me: and there were drawn
Upon a heap a hundred shastly women.

Transformed with their fear; who swore they saw



Men all in fire walk up and down the streets.

And yesterday the bird of night did sit

Even at noon-day upon the market-place,

Hooting and shrieking.

When these prodigies

Do so conjointly meet, let not men say

These are their reasons; they are natural;

'For, I believe, they are portentous things

Unto the climate that they point upon.

凯斯卡

您看见一切地上的权力战栗得像一件摇摇欲坠的东西,不觉得有动于心吗? 啊, 西塞罗! 我曾经看见过咆哮的狂风劈碎多节的橡树; 我曾经看见过野心的海洋奔腾 游湃, 把滚沫喷涌到阴郁的黑云之上; 可是我从来没有经历过像今晚这样一场从天 上掉下火块来的狂风暴雨。倘不是天上起了纷争,一定因为世人的侮慢激怒了神明, 使他们决心把这世界毁灭。

西塞罗

啊, 您还看见什么奇怪的事情吗?

凯斯卡

一个卑贱的奴隶举起他的左手,那手上燃烧着二十个火炬合起来似的烈焰,可是他一点不觉得灼痛,他的手上没有一点火烙过的痕迹。在圣殿之前,我又遇见一头狮子,它睨视着我,我生气似的走了过去,它却没有跟我为难:到现在我都没有收起我的剑。一百个面无人色的女人吓得缩成一团,她们发誓说她们看见浑身发着火焰的男子在街道上来来去去。昨天正午的时候,夜枭栖在市场上,发出凄厉的鸣声。这种种怪兆同时出现,谁都不能说,"这些都是不足为奇的自然的现象";我相信它们都是上天的示意,预兆着将有什么重大的变故到来。

BRUTUS

It must be by his death: and for my part,
I know no personal cause to spurn at him,
But for the general.
He would be crown'd:
How that might change his nature,
There's the question.



T is the bright day that brings forth the adder;
And that craves wary walking.
Crown him?—that;—
And then, I grant, we put a sting in him,
That at his will he may do danger with.
The abuse of greatness is, when it disjoins
Remorse from power: and, to speak truth of Caesar,
I have not known when his affections sway'd

More than his reason.

But 'tis a common proof,

But 'tis a common proof,
That lowliness is young ambition's ladder,
Whereto the climber-upward turns his face;
But when he once attains the upmost round.
He then unto the ladder turns his back,
Looks in the clouds, scorning the base degrees
By which he did ascend.
So Caesar may.
Then, lest he may, prevent.

And, since the quarrel
Will bear no colour for the thing he is,
Fashion it thus; that what he is, augmented,
Would run to these and these extremities:
And therefore think him as a serpent's egg
Which, hatch'd, would, as his kind, grow mischievous,
And kill him in the shell.

勃鲁托斯

只有叫他死这一个办法,我自己对他并没有私怨,只是为了大众的利益。他将要戴上王冠,那会不会改变他的性格是一个问题,蝮蛇是在光天化日之下出现的,所以步行的人必须刻刻提防。让他戴上王冠?——不!那等于我们把一个毒刺给了他,使他可以随意加害于人,把不忍之心和威权分开,那威权藏会被人误用,讲到恺撒这个人,说一句公平话,我还不曾知道他什么时候曾经一味感情用事,不受理智的支配。可是微贱往往是初期野心的阶梯,凭借着它一步步爬上了高处,当他一旦発上了最高的一级之后,他便不再回顾那梯子,他的熊壮仰望着云霄,瞧不起他从前所特为凭借的低下的阶段。恺撒何尝不会这样?所以,为了怕他有这一天,必



须早一点防备。既然我们反对他的理由,不是因为他现在有什么可以指责的地方, 所以就得这样说。照他现在的她位要是再扩大些权力,一定会引起这样那样的后患, 我们应当把他当做一颗蛇蛋,与其让他孵出以后害人,不如趁他还在先里的时候就 把他杀死。

MARC ANTONY

O, pardon me, thou bleeding piece of earth, That I am meek and gentle with these butchers! Thou art the mine of the noblest man That ever lived in the tide of times Woe to the hand that shed this costly blood! Over thy wounds now do I prophesy,-Which, like dumb mouths, do ope their ruby lips, To beg the voice and utterance of my tongue-A curse shall light upon the limbs of men; Domestic fury and fierce civil strife Shall cumber all the parts of Italy: Blood and destruction shall be so in use And dreadful objects so familiar That mothers shall but smile when they behold Their infants quarter'd with the hands of war: All pity choked with custom of fell deeds: And Caesar's spirit, ranging for revenge, With Ate by his side come hot from hell. Shall in these confines with a monarch's voice Cry 'Havoc,' and let slip the dogs of war; That this foul deed shall-smell above the earth With carrion men, groaning for burial.

安东尼

啊!你这一块流血的泥土。你这有史以来最高贵的英雄的遗体,恕我跟这些居 夫们曲意周旋。愿灾祸降于溅波这样宝贵的血的凶手!你的一处处伤口,好像许多 在身的嘴,张开了它们殷红的嘴唇,要求我的舌头替它们向世人申诉;我现在就在 这些伤口上预言:一个诅咒将要降临在人们的肢体上;残暴残酷的内乱将要使意大 利到处陷于混乱;流血和破坏将要成为一时的风尚。恐怖的景象将要每天接触到人 们的眼睛,以至于做母亲的人看见她们的婴孩被战争的魔手所肢解,也会毫不在乎



地付之一笑;人们因为习惯于残杀,一切怜悯之心将要完全灭绝;恺撒的冤魂借者 从地狱的烈火中出来的问疑的协助,将要用一个君王的口气,向罗马的全境发出屠 条的号令,让战争的猛犬四出蹂躏,为了这一个万恶的罪行,大地上将要弥漫着呻 吟求葬的臭皮囊。

MARC ANTONY

Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears;
I come to bury Caesar, not to praise him.
The evil that men do lives after them;
The good is oft interred with their bones;

So let it be with Caesar. The noble Brutus

Hath told you Caesar was ambitious: If it were so, it was a grievous fault,

And grievously hath Caesar answer'd it.

Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest—

For Brutus is an honourable man; So are they all, all honourable men—

Come I to speak in Caesar's funeral.

He was my friend, faithful and just to me: But Brutus says he was ambitious;

And Brutus is an honourable man.

He hath brought many captives home to Rome

Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill: Did this in Caesar seem ambitious?

When that the poor have cried, Caesar hath wept:

Ambition should be made of sterner stuff:

Yet Brutus says he was ambitious; And Brutus is an honourable man.

You all did see that on the Lupercal I thrice presented him a kingly crown.

Which he did thrice refuse: was this ambition?

Yet Brutus says he was ambitious; And, sure, he is an honourable man.

I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke,



But here I am to speak what I do know.
You all did love him once, not without cause:
What cause withholds you then, to mourn for him?
O judgment! thou art fled to brutish beasts,
And men have lost their reason. Bear with me;
My heart is in the coffin there with Caesar,
And I must pause till it come back to me.

安东尼

各位朋方,各位罗马人,各位同胞,诸你们听我说:我是来埋葬恺撒,不是来 赞美他。人们做了恶事,死后免不了遭人唾骂,可是他们所做的善事,往往随着他 们的尸骨一齐入土: 计恺撒也这样吧。尊贵的勃鲁托斯已经对你们说过, 恺撒是有 野心的:要是真有这样的事,那诚然是一个重大的过失,恺撒也为了它付出惨苦的 代价了。现在我得到勃鲁托斯和他的同志们的允许——因为勃鲁托斯是一个正人君 子, 他们也都是正人君子——到这儿来在恺撒的丧礼中说几句话。他是我的朋友, 他对我是那么忠诚公正: 然而勃鲁托斯却说他是有野心的, 而勃鲁托斯是一个正人 君子。他曾经带许多俘虏问到罗马来,他们的赎金都充实了公家的财库,这可以说 是野心者的行径吗? 穷苦的人哀哭的时候, 恺撒曾经为他们流泪: 野心者是不应当 这样仁慈的。然而勃鲁托斯却说他是有野心的,而勃鲁托斯是一个正人君子。你们 大家看见在卢柏克节的那天,我三次献给他一顶王冠,他三次都拒绝了: 这难道是 野心吗? 然而勃鲁托斯却说他是有野心的,而勃鲁托斯的的确确是一个正人君子。 我不是要推翻勃鲁托斯所说的话,我所说的只是我自己所知道的事实。你们过去都 曾爱讨他,那并不是没有理由的:那么什么理由阻止你们现在哀悼他呢?唉,理性 啊!你已经遁入了野兽的心中,人们已经失去辨别是非的能力了。原谅我:我的心 现在是跟恺撒一起在他的棺木之内,我必须停顿片刻,等它回到我自己的胸腔里。

ANTONY

If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.
You all do know this mantle:
I remember The first time ever Caesar put it on;
'Twas on a summer's evening, in his tent,
That day he overcame the Nervii:
Look, in this place ran Cassius' dagger through:
See what a rent the envious Casca made:
Through this the well-beloved Brutus stabb'd;
And as he pluck'd his cursed steel away,



Mark how the blood of Caesar follow'd it. As rushing out of doors, to be resolved If Brutus so unkindly knock'd, or no: For Brutus, as you know, was Caesar's angel: Judge, O you gods, how dearly Caesar loved him! This was the most unkindest cut of all: For when the noble Caesar saw him stab Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms, Ouite vanguish'd him: then burst his mighty heart: And, in his mantle muffling up his face. Even at the base of Pompey's statua. Which all the while ran blood, great Caesar fell. O. what a fall was there, my countrymen! Then I, and you, and all of us fell down. Whilst bloody treason flourish'd over us. O, now you weep; and, I perceive, you feel The dint of pity: these are gracious drops. Kind souls, what, weep you when you but behold Our Caesar's vesture wounded? Look you here. Here is himself, marr'd. As you see, with traitors.

安东尼

要是你们有眼泪,现在准备流出来吧。你们都认识这件外套;我记得恺撒第一次穿上它,是在一个夏天的晚上,在他的营帐里,就在他征服纳维人的那一天。瞧! 凯歇斯的刀子是从这地方穿过的; 瞧那狠心的凯斯卡剌开了一道多深的裂口。他所深爱的勃鲁托斯就从这儿刺了一刀进去,当他拔出他那万恶的武器的时候,瞧 恺撒的血是怎样汩汩不断地跟着它出来,好像急于涌到外面来,想要知道究竟是不是勃鲁托斯下这样无情的毒手;因为你们知道,勃鲁托斯是恺撒心目中的天使。神 啊,请你们判断判断恺撒是多么爱他!这是最无情的一击,因为当尊贵的恺撒看见他行刺的时候,负心,这一柄比叛徒的武器更锋锐的利剑,就一直刺进了他的心脏,那时候他的伟大的心就碎裂了;他的脸给他的外套蒙着,他的血不停地流着,就在皮贝像座之下,伟大的恺撒倒下了。啊!那是一个多么惊人的陨落,我的同胞们;我、你们,我们大家都随着他一起倒下,残酷的叛逆却在我们头上罐武扬威。啊!



现在你们流起眼泪来了,我看见你们已经天良发现;这些是真诚的泪滴。善良的人 们,怎么!你们只看见我们恺撒衣服上的伤痕,就哭起来了吗?瞧这儿,这才是他 自己,你们看,给叛徒们伤害到这个样子。

第六节 King Lear 《李尔王》

Characters

LEAR, King of Britain
GONERIL, REGAN, & CORDELIA, Daughters to Lear

EARL OF GLOUCESTER

EDGAR, Son to Gloucester

EDMUND, Bastard Son to Gloucester

EARL OF KENT

Fool

DUKE OF CORNWALL

DUKE OF ALBANY

KING OF FRANCE

DUKE OF BURGUNDY

CURAN, a Courtier

OSWALD, Steward to Goneril

Old Man, Tenant to Gloucester

Doctor

An Officer, employed by Edmund

A Gentleman, Attendant on Cordelia

A Herald

Servants to Cornwall

Knights of Lear's Train, Officers, Messengers, Soldiers, and Attendants

剧中人物

李尔 不列颠国王 高纳里尔 里根 考狄利娅 李尔之女 法兰西国王



勃艮第公爵

康华尔公爵

奥太尼公爵

肯特伯爵

葛罗斯特伯爵

爱德伽 葛罗斯特之子

爱德蒙 葛罗斯特之庶子

克伦 朝士

奥斯华德 高纳里尔的管家

老人 葛罗斯特的佃户

医生

弄人

爱德蒙属下一军官

考狄利娅一侍臣

传今官

康华尔的众仆

扈从李尔之骑士、军官、使者、兵士及侍从等

导读

在莎士比亚写下他的著名的悲剧《李尔王》之前,李尔王和三女儿的故事早已 成为家喻户晓的英国民间传说了。这一传说表达了人民对于那些口蜜腹剑的阴谋家 的谴责,同时也可以说,这个故事总结了人们在复杂的现实生活中得出的经验教训: 现象和本质、外表和内容,往往存在着很大距离。

此剧最初以《李尔王的历史》(The History of King Lear) 为题,于 1608 年以四 开本(quarto)印行,与 1623 年出版的莎翁全集对开本(the First Folio)里的《李 尔王的悲剧》(The Tragedy of King Lear)不同。现今有些学者认为莎士比亚先写了 1608 年的版本,后来才修改成 1623 年的演出文本,也就是我们目前所熟知的《李 尔王》。

四开本的标题页上说明此剧曾于 1606 年 12 月 24 日在白厅街 (Whitehall) 为詹姆士国王演出。根据推测、《李尔王》完成的时间约于 1604~1605 年,在《哈姆雷特》与《奥赛罗》之后、《麦克白》之前,正是处于莎士比亚撰写悲剧的巅峰时期。

《李尔王》的故事来源有好几个,分别是 1136 年的《不列颠帝王史》(Historia Regum Britanniae)、何林塞(Raphael Holinshed)的《编年史》(Chronicles, 1587 年)、 席金(John Higgin)的《史镜》(Mirror for Magistrates, 1574 年)、史宾塞(Edmund Spenser)于 1590 年出版的《仙后》(Faerie Queene)中的部分篇章、其至京百邮和



括一桩发生在 1603 年底的诉讼案件。

在 1603 年的这桩民事案件中,艾斯里爵士(Sir Brian Annesley)的两个女儿企 图透过法律,证明老父已经失去理智,以借此图谋地产,但最小的女儿竭力为父亲 辩护。这个小女儿叫做蔻蒂儿(Cordell),与《李尔王》故事中三女儿名字相似。然 而《李尔王》最重要的来源应该算是 1590 年初完成、1605 年出版的《黎尔王与三 个女儿的史实》(The True Chronicle History of King Leir and His Three Daughters),据 考证,莎士比亚在这出戏里,还可能演出过相当于忠臣肯特的角色。

王权在文艺复兴时期是神圣至上的力量,国王有权力要求臣民服从尊崇他。莎士比亚在世时,舞台上藏时常出现服从威权的举止动作。如下跪和鞠躬,借此表示对位阶,财富、权力、年龄等的敬重。詹姆士王朝的英国更是注重敬老尊贤的观念。当时的人认为这是上帝的意旨,是自然界的秩序,权力理所当然应该归给长者。人们认为长者应严密控制财产,并得以惩罚作为威胁,以免权力地位被年轻人所夺。也因此,因王会不断举行展示于权的仪式,使得民间也易出一片肃和紧张的气氛。

李尔王便是这样一位国王,他不仅将自己的权力运用于政务,也运用在家务上。 他一出场旅命令女儿说出对自己的爱,当他在听到小女儿遗耳的答复后,为了维持 奪严权威,他无视公平正义,取消小女儿的继承权。不料大女儿和二女儿在获得权 位之后,却对老父恩斯义绝,使得失去干权的李尔各学幸畅冷愿,终至精神励谐。

有些评论家认为《黎尔王》的开场较《李尔王》来得合理。黎尔王没有子嗣,想找乘龙快婿,他要求三个女儿听从他的意见来选择丈夫。小女儿却表示她不会嫁给父亲为巩固王权而为她挑选的丈夫,因为她不嫁自己不爱的男人。黎尔一气之下,便将围土分给其他两个女儿,然后退位。莎翁的《李尔王》则传达出另一种信息。李尔王要女儿们说出对父亲的爱,透露出李尔王这种怪户心态和专斯独裁之间的家庭关系。有人认为造成李尔王悲剧的根源是国土分配,剧中表现出许多原型的家庭关系。手足的敌对意识、失去父母宠爱的恐惧、父母害怕子女冷滚无情等等。

国王只是一种身份, 李尔希望的无非是能得到女儿对父亲的敬爱与尊重, 但父 女之间的误会却让整出剧走向难以弥补的悲剧。李尔缺乏自我认知, 听信谄言, 不 接受批评, 一直到倾突影唇痛苦之后, 才开始认识到自己。

愚人一角的笑读,则预示了李尔的灾难。文艺复兴时期的观众对愚人这种角色 并不陌生,愚人的嘲讽揶揄总带有弦外之音,隐含者智慧或真理。愚人暗示的道理 是:承受苦痛,比在真实世界中自以为是来得好。发疯的李尔最后就体会到自己必 须号苦才能看到真相。

近 4 个世纪以来,《李尔王》受到两极化的评价。英国诗人及剧作家泰特(Nahum Tate, 1652—1715 年)曾在 1681 年将此剧改编为截然不同的版本,剧中删除了愚人一角, 渡蒂儿也没有死, 李尔恢复了王位,最终以喜剧收场。这个版本甫一推出,便受到观众与读者的喜爱而风行了 153 年。一直到 19 世纪中叶,人们才再度重拾原



作,感受剧中生命的脆弱、人情的荒芜、情绪的骚乱,并赞扬这出壮阔悲凉的剧作。 此后对《李尔王》的滋美之词有增无减,甚至超越了《哈姆雷特》,将此剧奉为莎士 比亚最伟大的悲剧,雪莱则认为《李尔王》是最伟大的戏剧诗作。

尽管如此,热爱《李尔王》的读者、观众在赞赏此剧之余,也不免不安。除了 痛苦不堪的结局之外,本剧还有许多批评,例如,18 世纪的莎剧编辑琼森指出李尔 的行为"不可思议",英国诗人柯立芝认为剧情"显着荒谬",而查尔斯·兰姆甚至 说:"李尔根本不可能呈现于舞台上。""看到李尔一个老人拄着拐杖,在倾盆大雨的 夜晚,被女儿拒于门外,只好站在台上蹒跚而行,此景呈现的除了痛苦和嫌恶,别 无他物。"

20 世纪著名的雰剧评论家 / 瑞黎 (A. C. Bradley) 在提到《李尔王》时, 更是 开门见山地提出一个问题: "为何此剧受到众人热烈的褒扬,又受封为莎士比亚最伟 大的悲剧,可是却是见大悲剧中最不受欢迎的一出呢?"

下端黎对这些反应的答复是:"《李尔王》是莎士比亚最伟大的成就,却不是他 最好的剧作。"从剧本的角度来看、《李尔王》比其他三出悲剧略逊一筹。如果不从 剧本的角度来看,《李尔王》却"完全显露了莎士比亚的力量……就如同但丁的《神 曲》或贝多芬壮阔的交响曲一般"。唯一的缺憾是"舞台上容不下如此庞大的戏剧"。

英国文学家韩兹黎(William Hazlitt)形容,此剧"像海洋般汹涌、狂嚣、怒号,没有边际、没有希望、没有灯塔,也没有错",只能在心灵与想象的剧场中演出。这 意义或许就如卜瑞黎所言:"我们必须弃绝这个世界,痛恨这个世界,含笑抛弃这个世界,因为最真实的只有灵魂,灵魂包含了勇气、耐心与奉献,没有任何外在的东西可以鄙肿得到。"

李尔学习到珍贵的教训,并不代表他获得了教赎。令人惊怖的结局让人怀疑正 义公理何在,为何所有正直美好的价值观在这出戏中都显得颠倒错乱?在莎士比亚 所有的戏剧中,没有一出像《李尔王》一样,让不公不义如此暴虐嚣张又无需受到 惩罚。然而这出悲剧并非漠视邪恶、愚蠢及痛苦,而是要我们正视这些阴暗面,看 清人类的邪恶如何使人万劫不复,又如何在苦痛中展现爱的力量。

《李尔王》一剧自始至终是恶人占上风,好人遭苦难,气氛阴沉压抑。虽然在结尾。坏人都得到惩罚,但善良的一面也七零人落,几乎伤亡殆尽。它给人的总体 印象里世情冷漠,普天同悲。莎士比亚在写这个悲剧时,相应的交替运用了两种不同的创作方法。就其对于腐朽没落的封建阶级的无情揭露而言,它是最富于现实主义精神的,另一方面,《李尔王》中的激情,犹如翻江倒海,往往借助于奔放不羁的 浪漫主义手法。大致上,在深刻揭示第一类矛盾时,诗人运用的是现实主义手法,在逐渐展开第二类矛盾时,浪漫主义的气氛显得相当浓厚。

另外,善于改编莎剧的英国导演布鲁克(Peter Brook)于 1970年执导电影《李 尔王》,影片根据原作加以删减及改编,呈现出 20 世纪的观点,被许多人认为是目



前最好的改编版本, 读者不妨参考。

CORDELIA

Unhappy that I am.

I cannot heave

My heart into my mouth:

I love your majesty

According to my bond; nor more nor less.

KING LEAR

How, how, Cordelia! mend your speech a little, Lest it may mar your fortunes.

CORDELIA

Good my lord.

You have begot me, bred me, loved me:

I Return those duties back as are right fit.

Obey you, love you, and most honour you.

Why have my sisters husbands, if they say

They love you all?

Haply, when I shall wed,

That lord whose hand must take my plight shall carry

Half my love with him, half my care and duty: Sure, I shall never marry like my sisters,

To love my father all.

老狄利娅

我是个笨拙的人,不会把我的心涌上我的嘴里;我爱您只按照我的名分,一分不多,一分不少。

李尔

怎么,考狄利娅! 把你的话修正修正,否则你要毁坏你自己的命运了。

考狄利娅

父亲,您生下我来,把我教养成人,爱情我、厚待我;我受到您这样的恩德,只有恪尽我的责任,服从您、爱您、敬重您。我的姐姐们要是用她们整个的心来爱您,那么她们为什么要嫁人呢?要是我有一天出嫁了,那接受我的忠诚的暂约的丈,那要得到我的一半的爱、我的一半的关心和责任,假如我只爱我的父亲,我一定不会像我的两个姐姐一样再去嫁人的。



GONERII.

By day and night he wrongs me; Every hour

He flashes into one gross crime or other,

That sets us all at odds:

I'll not endure it:

His knights grow riotous, and himself upbraids us On every trifle. When he returns from hunting,

I will not speak with him;

Say I am sick:

If you come slack of former services.

You shall do well;

The fault of it I'll answer.

OSWALD

He's coming, madam; I hear him.

Horns within

GONERIL

Put on what weary negligence you please, You and your fellows;

I'll have it come to question:

If he dislike it, let him to our sister.

Whose mind and mine

I know, in that are one.

Not to be over-ruled. Idle old man,

That still would manage those authorities

That he hath given away!

Now, by my life,

Old fools are babes again; and must be used

高纳里尔

他一天到晚欺侮我:每一点钟他都要借端寻事,把我们这儿吵得鸡犬不宁。我 不能再忍受下去了。他的骑士们一天一天横行不法起来,他自己又在每一件小事上 都要责骂我们。等他打猖回来的时候,我不高兴与他说话,你就对他说我病了。你 也不必像从前那样股勤侍候他;他要是鬼怪,把原由都推在我身上。



奧斯华德

他来了, 夫人: 我听见他的声音。

高纳里尔

你跟你手下的人尽管对他装出一副不理不睬的态度;我要看看他有些什么话说。 要是他恼了,那么让他到我妹妹那儿去吧,我知道我的妹妹的心思,她也跟我一样 不能受人压制的。这老废物已经放弃了他的权力,还想管这个管那个! 凭着我的生 命发誓,年老的傻瓜正像小孩子一样,一味的姑息会纵容坏了他的脾气,不对他凶 一占是不行的,记住我的话。

GONERIL

This admiration, sir, is much o' the savour
Of other your new pranks.
I do beseech you
To understand my purposes aright:
As you are old and reverend,
You should be wise.
Here do you keep a hundred knights and squires;
Men so disorder'd, so debosh'd and bold.

Men so disorder'd, so debosh'd and bold, That this our court, infected with their manners, Shows like a riotous inn: epicurism and lust Make it more like a tavern or a brothel

Than a graced palace.
The shame itself doth speak
For instant remedy: be then desired
By her, that else will take the thing she begs,
A little to disquantity your train;
And the remainder, that shall still depend,
To be such men as may besort your age,
And know themselves and you.

高纳里尔

父亲,您何必这样假痴假呆,近来您就爱开这么一类的玩笑。您是一个有年纪 的老人家,应该懂事一些。请您明白我的意思;您在这儿养了一百个骑士,全是些 胡闹放荡、胆大妄为的家伙,我们好好的宫廷给他们骚扰得像一个喧嚣的客店;他



们成天吃、喝、玩女人, 简直把这儿当成了酒馆妓院,哪里还是一座庄严的御邸。 这一种可耻的观象, 必须立刻设法纠正; 所以请您依了我的要求, 酌量减少您的扈 从的人数, 只留下一些适合于您的年龄、知道您的地位、也明白他们自己身份的人 跟随您。

EDMUND

Thou, nature, art my goddess; to thy law
My services are bound.
Wherefore should I
Stand in the plague of custom, and permit
The curiosity of nations to deprive me,
For that I am some twelve or fourteen moon-shines
Lae of a brother?

Lag of a brother? Why bastard? wherefore base?

When my dimensions are as well compact, My mind as generous, and my shape as true,

As honest madam's issue? Why brand they us

With base? with baseness? bastardy? base, base?
Who, in the lusty stealth of nature, take
More composition and fierce quality
Than doth, within a dull, stale, tired bed,
Go to the creating a whole tribe of fops,
Got 'tween asleep and wake?
Well, then, Leptimate Edear.

I must have your land:
Our father's love is to the bastard Edmund
As to the legitimate: fine word,—legitimate!
Well, my legitimate, if this letter speed,

And my invention thrive, Edmund the base Shall top the legitimate. I grow; I prosper: Now, gods, stand up for bastards!

爱德蒙

大自然, 你是我的女神, 我愿意在你的法律之前俯首听命。为什么我要受世俗的排挤, 让世人的歧视剥夺我的应享的权利, 只因为我比一个哥哥迟生了一年或是



十四个月? 为什么他们要叫我私生子? 为什么我比人家卑贱? 我的壮健的体格、我的慷慨的精神、我的端正的容貌。哪一点比不上正丝女人生下的几乎? 为什么他们要给我加上庶出、贱种、私生子的恶名? 贱种,贱种? 难道在热烈兴奋的好情里,得无地精华、父母元气而生下的孩子,倒不及拥着一个毫无欢趣的老婆。在半睡半醒之间制造出来的那一批蠢货? 好,合法的爱德伽,我一定要得到你的土地;我们的父亲喜欢他的私生子爱德蒙,正像他喜欢他的合法的嫡子一样。好听的名词。"合法"好,我的合法的哥哥,要是这封信产生效力,我的计策能够成功,瞧着吧,底出的爱德蒙将要把合法的嫡子压在他的下面——那时候我可要扬眉吐气啦。神啊,帮助帮助私生子吧!

Edgar I heard myself proclaim'd:

And by the happy hollow of a tree Escaped the hunt. No port is free; no place, That guard, and most unusual vigilance, Does not attend my taking. Whiles I may 'scape, I will preserve myself: And am bethought To take the basest and most poorest shape That ever penury, in contempt of man, Brought near to beast: my face I'll grime with filth: Blanket my loins: elf all my hair in knots: And with presented nakedness out-face The winds and persecutions of the sky. The country gives me proof and precedent Of Bedlam beggars, who, with roaring voices. Strike in their numb'd and mortified bare arms Pins, wooden pricks, nails, sprigs of rosemary: And with this horrible object, from low farms, Poor pelting villages, sheep-cotes, and mills, Sometime with lunatic bans, sometime with prayers, Enforce their charity.



Poor Turlygod! poor Tom! That's something yet: Edgar I nothing am.

爱德伽

听说他们已经发出告示捉我;幸亏我躲在一株空心的树干里,没有给他们找到。没有一处城门可以出入无阻;没有一个地方不是警卫森严,准备把我捉住!我总得 设法逃过人家的耳目,保全自己的生命;我想还不如改扮作一一最卑贱穷苦、最为 此人所轻视、和禽兽相去无几的家伙,我要用污泥涂在脸上,一块毡布裹住我的腰,把满头的头发打了许多乱结,赤身裸体,抵抗着风雨的侵凌。这地方本来有许多诚 丐,他们高声叫喊,用针哪、木锥哪、钉子哪、迷迭香的树枝哪,刺在他们麻木而 偃硬的手臂上;用这种可怕的形状,到那些穷苦的农场、乡村、羊棚和磨坊里去,有时候发出一些疯狂的诅咒,有时候向人哀求祈祷,乞讨一些布施。我现在学着他们的样子,一定不会引起人家的疑心。可怜的疯叫花子!可怜的汤姆!倒有几分像;我现在不再是爱德如了。

KING LEAR O, reason not the need: our basest beggars Are in the poorest thing superfluous:

Allow not nature more than nature needs.

Man's life's as cheap as beast's: thou art a lady;
If only to go warm were gorgeous,
Why, nature needs not what thou gorgeous wear'st,
Which scarcely keeps thee warm.
But, for true need,—
You heavens, give me that patience, patience I need!
You see me here, you gods, a poor old man,
As full of grief as age; wretched in both!
If it be you that stir these daughters' hearts
Against their father, fool me not so much
To bear it tamely; touch me with noble anger,
And let not women's weapons, water-drops,
Stain my man's cheeks!
No, you unnatural hags,
I will have such revenses on you both.

That all the world shall-



I will do such things,—
What they are, yet I know not:
But they shall be
The terrors of the earth.
You think I'll weep No, I'll not weep:
I have full cause of weeping;
But this heart
Shall break into a hundred thousand flaws.

Or ere I'll weep.

O fool, I shall go mad!

李尔

啊!不要跟我说什么需要不需要,最卑贱的乞丐,也有他的不值钱的身外之物; 人生除了天然的需要以外,要是没有其他的享受,那和商类的生活有什么分别。你 是一位天人,你穿着这样华丽的衣服,如果你的目的只是为了保持温暖,那就根本 不合你的需要,因为这种盛装艳饰并不能使你温暖。可是,讲到真的需要,那么天 啊,给我忍耐吧,我需要忍耐!神啊,你们看见我在这儿,一个可怜的老头子,被 忧伤和老迈折膝得好苦!假如是你们鼓动这两个女儿的心,使她们许逆她们的父亲, 那么请你们不要尽是愚弄我,叫我默然忍受吧;让我的心里激起刚强的怒火,别让 妇人所恃为武器的泪点玷污我的男子汉的面颊!不,你们这两个不孝的妖妇,我要 向你们复仇,我要做出一些使全世界惊怖的事情来,虽然我现在还不知道我要怎么 做。你们以为我将要哭泣,不,我不愿哭泣,我虽然有充分的哭泣的理由,可是我 宁旸让这颗心碎成万片,也不愿演下一海消失。啊,俺呢!我要珍요了!

KINGLEAR

Blow, winds, and crack your cheeks! rage! blow!
You cataracts and hurricanoes, spout
Till you have drench'd our steeples, drown'd the cocks!
You sulphurous and thought-executing fires,
Vaunt-couriers to oak-cleaving thunderbolts,
Singe my white head! And thou, all-shaking thunder,
Smite flat the thick rotundity o' the world!
Crack nature's moulds, and germens spill at once,

That make ingrateful man! FOOL

O nuncle, court holy-water in a dry house is better than this



Rain-water out o' door. Good nuncle, in, and ask thy daughters' blessing: here's

A night pities neither wise man nor fool.

KING LEAR

Rumble thy bellyful! Spit, fire! Spout, rain!
Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters:
I tax not you, you elements, with unkindness;
I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children,
You owe me no subscription: then let fall
Your horrible pleasure: here I stand, your slave,
A poor, infirm, weak, and despised old man:
But yet I call you servile ministers,
That have with two pernicious daughters join'd
Your high engender'd battles 'gainst a head

李尔

吹吧,风啊! 胀破了你的脸颊,猛烈地吹吧! 你,瀑布一样的倾盆大雨,尽管 倒泻下来,浸没了我们的尖塔,淹沉了屋顶上的风标吧! 你,思想一样迅速的硫黄 的电火,劈碎橡树的巨雷的先驱,烧焦了我的白发的头颅吧! 你,震撼一切的霹雳 啊,把这生殖繁密的、饱满的地球击平了吧! 打碎造物的模型,不要让一颗忘恩负 义的人类的种子遗留在世上!

弄人

啊,老伯伯,在一间干燥的屋子里说几句好话,不比在这没有遮蔽的旷野里淋 雨好得多吗?老伯伯,回到那所房子里去,向你的女儿们请求祝福吧;这样的夜无 论对于聪明人或是傻瓜,都是不发一点慈悲的。

李尔

尽管轰着吧!尽管吐你的火舌,尽管喷你的雨水吧!雨、风、雷、电,都不是我的女儿,我不责怪你们的无情:我不曾给你们国土,不曾称你们为我的孩子,你们没有顺从我的义务:所以,随你们的高兴,降下你们可怕的威力来吧.我站在这儿,只是你们的奴隶,一个可怜的、衰弱的、无力的、遭人贱视的老头子。可是我仍然要骂你们是卑劣的帮凶,因为你们滥用上天的威力,帮同两个万恶的女儿来跟我这个白发的老爺作对,啊!啊!这太卑劣了!



第七节 Coriolanus《科利奥兰纳斯》

Characters

CAIUS MARCIUS, afterwards Caius Marcius Coriolanus

VOLUMNIA, Mother to Coriolanus

VIRGILIA, Wife to Coriolanus

VALERIA, Friend to Virgilia

TITUS LARTIUS, & COMINIUS, Generals against the Volscians

MENENIUS AGRIPPA, Friend to Coriolanus

SICINIUS VELUTUS, & JUNIUS BRUTUS, Tribunes of the People

YOUNG MARCIUS, Son to Coriolanus

TULLUS AUFIDIUS, General of the Volscians

Lieutenant to Aufidius

Conspirators with Aufidius

NICANOR, a Roman

A Roman Herald

A Citizen of Antium

ADRIAN, a Volsce

Two Volscian Guards

Gentlewoman, attending on Virgilia

Roman and Volscian Senators, Patricians, Ædiles, Lictors, Soldiers, Citizens, Messengers.

Servants to Aufidius, and other Attendants

剧中人物

卡厄斯•马歇斯 后称卡厄斯•马歇斯•科利奥兰纳斯

伏伦妮娅 科利奥兰纳斯之母

维吉利娅 科利奥兰纳斯之妻

凡勒利娅 维吉利娅之友

泰特斯•拉歇斯 考密涅斯 征伐伏尔斯人的将领

米尼涅斯 • 阿格立巴 科利奥兰纳斯之友

西西涅斯·维鲁特斯 裘涅斯·勃鲁托斯 护民官



小马歇斯 科利奥兰纳斯之子

罗马传令官

塔勒斯 • 奥菲狄乌斯 伏尔斯人的大将

奥菲狄乌斯的副将

奥菲狄乌斯的党羽们

尼凯诺 罗马人

安息市民

阿德里安 伏尔斯人

二伏尔斯守卒

维吉利娅的侍女

罗马及伏尔斯元老、贵族、警吏、侍卫、兵士、市民、使者、奥菲狄乌斯的仆 人及其他侍从等

导读

莎士比亚写下的四个罗马悲剧(包括《安东尼与克莉奥佩特拉》)以《科利奥兰纳斯》完成最晚(约 1608 年),但如果按涉及的历史年代排列,则四者中应是《科利奥兰纳斯》领先。它展现了公元前 5 世纪古罗马城邦的阶级斗争形势,由此引出一个不可一世的英雄人物自取灭亡的悲剧。这个剧它显示出民众的强大力量,让人看到团结无畏的民众是怎样自己选择了生存方式,怎样决定了自己的命运。怎样为自己的生活做主,怎样战胜了自己的敌人,真是给人鼓舞,令人振奋,大快人心!对社会最底层的民众蕴含着的伟大力量如此肯定实在难得,尤其出自这位群雄倾暮的大师之手更为可贵。说明一切强权,一切暴致,一切专制,一切独裁,一切压迫,一切剥削,一切侮辱,一切欺凌,一切反动帮派,一切丑恶势力,一切吃人肉喝人血的党徒之流。继续都可以被这种反抗的力量所打倒、推翻、埋葬!

这部作品不朽的功绩在于将贫富的对立、贵贱的不融,经济基础与上层建筑之间 内在与外在的不可调和,这样真切、生动而淋漓尽致地展现出来了。让人清醒地认 识到这是两个阶层、两种意识形态、两种利益、两种生死成的矛盾。这不是历史, 但不是现实,而是由存在所决定的,是人类所具有的差别所导致的敌视和抗争。这 部作品的价值,对于中国人来说,比苏氏的任何作品都更有讽刺,鞭策和教育意义, 而对于西方发达国家的人们来说,它的意义已在那自由的阳光中和昆土的空气里了。

科利奥兰纳斯这位罗马战将,真是勇敢,勇敢得可怜,因为那不过是有勇无谋 的匹夫之勇;也勇敢得可怕,因为那属于有勇无德的孤胆草寇殷的莽夫之勇,他真 勇敢,是那种傲慢的勇敢,自负的勇敢,浅薄的勇敢,是野心勃勃的勇敢,目空一 世的勇敢,他勇敢得野蛮,勇敢得愚钝,勇敢得无情无义,勇敢得可恨可咒,勇敢



得可叹可悲;他太勇敢了,勇敢得功过抵消,勇敢得缺点大于优点,勇敢得恶名远远胜过美名,所以他不是英雄。还因为,没有把这种背叛自己国家,背叛友情、背叛亲情、背叛道德、背叛人性的人算作英雄的;没有这样把自己的人民当成魔鬼诅咒,当成畜生憎恨,当成仇敌战伐的英雄。如果把这种疯狂杀害自己的同趣,肆意践醉和一心毁灭自己国家去助放灭己的败类当成英雄的话,那么就不能把他所存在其中的群体称之为人类了。这个悲剧人物成长的土壤,首先是他的母亲,那么阴险恶毒,那么能计多端,那么懂得欺世盗名,那么请于投机钻营,其次是属于他那个阶层的贵族们;那么不分青红皂白地害人不利己,那么善恶不分地爱护暴虐痛恨贫民,那么软弱空虚得坐以待毙的权势,那么庸腐昏聩得自掴坟墓的高贵……有了这样的营养,才长出那样的恶痛。

《科利奥兰纳斯》(简称《科》剧)与《雅典的泰门》(简称《雅》剧)相比, 它们情节不一, 主人公身份更相去甚远, 却可以视作是一对姐妹篇, 这是因为它们 都写个人因受到不公正对待而转向对公众的仇视、报复或无尽的诅咒。两剧都加意 突出主人公的高贵、科利奥兰纳斯勇敢无思、耿直坦白、不爱金钱地位、素门则信 任人, 慷慨好施。而他们所面对的社会, 市民们是只会乞讨, 又贪生怕死, 贵族们 更既贪财又势利服。科利奥兰纳斯后来所投奔的敌国伏尔斯人, 也是一样的自私自 利, 互相仇恨, 泰门自我放逐到雅典城外, 所遇偷儿、妓女、叛将、士兵, 无不贪 图财货、人格低下。个性与社会对立、个人反抗, 是两欧文学后来逐渐形成的一种 主题,具有较强的社会批判意义,莎士比亚戏剧在这以前,已有《哈姆雷特》涉此 内容, 但未成为主题。从这些情况, 可以把《科》剧与《雅》剧视作苏剧中不多的, 并且是两欧文学中较早的写个人反抗的作品。此外。《科》剧对虚情假意与繁文缛节 的嘲讽,《雅》剧对金钱关系的揭示与批判,也都是很有意义的。不过,两剧的个人 高贵、社会卑劣这一主题其实并未充分实现,《科》剧的社会批判便显得较为空泛, 而《雅》剧尽管已把批判集中于贪欲之心,但仍缺乏四大悲剧中伊阿古、爱德蒙、 麦克白夫人、克劳狄斯这种集质始积累时期社会罪恶的典型。科利奥兰纳斯功盖罗 马,只因着于听别人对他的夸赞,并把为充任罗马执政所必须例行的向市民自述战 功议道手续视作是一种"谄媚",是"善干笼络人心","为了慎取人民的欢心",结 果被市民放逐。剧情至此,本能引起观众同情,但他一怒之下引伏尔斯兵攻打罗马 城,则使他的高贵被打上问号。确实,在民族经常迁移、融合分离不定的时代,民 族的、祖国的意识自会较为淡薄,这一历史真实可为他的背叛辩解,莎剧中也多见 引外族、敌国攻打本族、祖国的情节。但路歇斯引哥特人攻罗马(《泰特斯•安德洛 尼克斯》),考狄利娅引法军攻英军(《李尔王》),马尔康引英格兰军攻苏格兰(《麦 克白》),都有讨伐不仁不义、救民于倒悬之义。相比较,便显出科利奥兰纳斯的行 为中,个人意气、一己之利过重了些。这样,当他的进军被其母所阻,他被伏尔斯 大将塔勒斯诬陷所杀, 便难引起观众更深的"怜悯"。 泰门形象中发生了同样的问题,



他助人为乐,散尽巨资,还欠下债务,得到的却是昔日朋友的冷落,受思者拒绝回 报,敢功颂德者资油毁骂,其怨报可以理解。但他因此转向"厌恶人类",憎恨一切 "形状像人一样的东西",哼吁夷平雅典,老弱妇孺也不要放过,转使这一形象显得 头脑简单,欠缺想象力,尤其丧失了精神道义方面的更多的优势。

此剧写成时,英国先后发生过 1597 年的粮荒、牛津郡民起事和 1607-1608 年 英格兰中部各郡的騒乱。1607 年 6 月 28 日英国王室曾发表公告称:"国内最低微的 民众中近来多有人鼎寨作乱。""暴民"问题当时正占去剧作家相当一部分注意力,是很有可能的。此外,苏氏本人的母亲死于 1608 年或 1609 年。这或许也是导致剧作家戮力以艺术形式表达母子关系的因素之一。至于说剧中主人公科利奥兰纳斯即为时人埃塞克斯伯爵 (也是"孤胆英雄"加"叛将")的翻版。古罗马处死叛徒的大时岩暗指伦敦塔,科氏应受元老抑或平民节制则反映詹姆士一世与议会的对立等等附会。那是在历史与现实之间机械地画上太多等号。显得牵强。

历代评家对《科利奥兰纳斯》褒贬不一, 粗线条地说, 早期似乎是贬其干褒。 如果把这个剧本放在莎氏的所谓"成熟悲剧"的参照框架中考察,确有多处背离了 已经确立的苏氏模式。首先是《科利奥兰纳斯》"缺乏超越时空的伟大悲剧所必有的 活力和形而上教益"。约翰逊也有类似的贬评,认为"成熟悲剧"多诗的暗喻,而《科 利果兰纳斯》剧中多用 like 或 as 的明喻, 阙诗少文: 哈姆雷特等"成熟悲剧"人物, 甚至包括麦克白,多形而上的内省,仅哈姆雷特一角就有共291行的14则独白,而 在科氏悲剧中主人公仅有两则含义肤浅的独白, 多的是讲军、陷城、群众喧哗起事 等形而下的场面。萧伯纳更为刻薄,把科氏看作"掀盖探头"般的滑稽玩偶 (Jack-in-the-box), 一触即跳。另外, "成熟悲剧"和历史剧的常例是每个英雄倒下 后必有继任者: 亨利四世接替理查: 安东尼接替恺撒, 又被渥大维取代: 福丁布拉 斯接替哈姆雷特:卡西奥接替奥塞罗:奥伯尼公爵接替李尔王……而科利奥兰纳斯 始终只是"孤龙"(alonely dragon),最后只留下儿子小马歇斯——所有莎剧中最年 幼的角色——说出仅有的一句台词:"我不许他踩过(既应答祖母、母亲'要讲军罗 马唯有踩过我们的身体, 之激, 似也有不容仇敌踩踏的预言意味——盖因下文其父 被杀后奥菲狄乌斯踩其尸之上) 我要逃走,等我长大,我要打仗。"当然,也有艺术 家为剧本的"放逐"主题和孤高英雄的命运所打动。18至19世纪经改编的演出记 录颇多: 贝多芬还根据剧本"要么罗马,要么我!"(Rome or I)的主题作曲,由瓦 格纳配上声乐,流传至今。

MARCIUS

He that will give good words to thee will flatter
Beneath abhorring.
What would you have, you curs,
That like nor peace nor war? the one affrights you,



The other makes you proud. He that trusts to you,
Where he should find you lions, finds you hares;
Where foxes, geese: you are no surer, no,
Than is the coal of fire upon the ice,

Or hailstone in the sun.
Your virtue is

To make him worthy whose offence subdues him

And curse that justice did it.

Who deserves greatness

Deserves your hate; and your affections are A sick man's appetite, who desires most that

Which would increase his evil.

He that depends

Upon your favours swims with fins of lead

And hews down oaks with rushes.

Hang ve! Trust Ye?

With every minute you do change a mind,

And call him noble that was now your hate, Him vile that was your garland.

What's the matter

That in these several places of the city

You cry against the noble senate, who,

Under the gods, keep you in awe, which else Would feed on one another?

What's their seeking?

马歇斯

谁要是对你们温语相加。他也会恭维他心里所痛恨的人了。你们究竟要什么,你们这些恶狗?你们既不喜欢和平。又不喜欢战争。战争会使你们害怕。和平又使你们妄自尊大。谁要是信任你们。他将会发现他所寻找的狮子不过是一群野兔。你们的美德是尊敬那犯罪的囚徒。诅咒那执法的刑官。谁立下了功德,就应该受你们的憎恨。你们的欢心就像病人的口味。只爱吃那些足以加重他的病症的食物。谁要是信粮者你们的欢心。就等于用铅造的鳍游泳,用灯心草去砍伐粮树。该死的东西!相信你们?你们每个小。你们会来破你刚对开痛恨的人,哑骂你



们刚才所赞美的人。你们在城里到处鼓噪,攻击尊贵的元老院,究竟是怎么一回事? 倘使没有他们帮助神明把你们约束住了,使你们有一点畏惧,你们早就彼此相食了。 他们穷意是什么目的?

COMINIUS

I shall lack voice: the deeds of Coriolanus Should not be utter'd feebly.

It is held

That valour is the chiefest virtue, and Most dignifies the haver: if it be,

The man I speak of cannot in the world

Be singly counterpoised.

At sixteen years,

When Tarquin made a head for Rome, he fought Beyond the mark of others; our then dictator.

Whom with all praise I point at, saw him fight,
When with his Amazonian chin he drove

The bristled lips before him: be bestrid

An o'er-press'd Roman and i' the consul's view Slew three opposers: Tarquin's self he met,

And struck him on his knee: in that day's feats,

When he might act the woman in the scene, He proved best man i' the field, and for his meed Was brow-bound with the oak.

His pupil age Man-enter'd thus, he waxed like a sea,

And in the brunt of seventeen battles since

He lurch'd all swords of the garland.

For this last, Before and in Corioli, let me say, I cannot speak him home: he stopp'd the fliers; And by his rare example made the coward

Turn terror into sport: as weeds before A vessel under sail, so men obev'd

And fell below his stem: his sword, death's stamp,
Where it did mark, it took; from face to foot
He was a thing of blood, whose every motion
Was timed with dying cries; alone he enter'd



The mortal gate of the city, which he painted
With shunless destiny; aidless came off,
And with a sudden reinforcement struck Corioli like a planet:
Now all's his-

When, by and by, the din of war gan pierce
His ready sense; then straight his doubled spirit
Re-quicken'd what in flesh was fatigate,
And to the battle came he; where he did
Run reeking o'er the lives of men, as if
'Twere a perpetual spoil: and till we call'd
Both field and city ours, he never stood
To ease his breast with panting.

考密涅斯

我的声音太微弱了,不够叙述科利廖兰纳斯的功绩。勇敢是世人公认的最大美 德, 有重的人是最值得崇敬的, 要是我们可以这么说, 那么我现在所要说起的这一 个人, 在全世界简直找不出一个可以和他抗衛的人物。当塔昆举兵向罗马侵犯的时 候,他还只有16岁,就已经在战场上崭露头角,表现他过人的神勇:我们当时的执 政亲眼看见那些攀攀多须的大汉被白皙韶秀的他追赶得没命奔逃。他跨过了一个被 压倒在地上的罗马人的身体,当着执政的面前,手刃了三个敌人; 塔昆也和他亲自 对垒,被他打了下来。在那一天的战绩里,他本来可以做一个怯懦不前的妇女,但 他证明了自己是战场上顶勇敢的男子。为了游扬他的功勋。他的额上被加上了梭叶 的荣冠。这样他从一个新列戎行的孺子,变成一个能征惯战的健儿,他的与日俱增 的勇敢,像大海一样充沛,在前后17次战役之中,战无不胜,攻无不克。讲到最近 这一次在科利奥里城前和城中的鏖战,那么我可以说,我的言辞是无法给他适当的 赞美的: 他阻止了奔逃的败众, 用他惊人的榜样, 扫去了懦夫心中的恐惧, 正像水 草当着一艘疾驶的帆船一样,他的剑光挥处,人们不是降服就是死亡,谁要是碰着 他的锋刃,再也没有活命的希望:从脸上到脚上,他浑身都染着血,他的每一个行 动,都伴随着绝命的哀号:他一个人闯进了密布着死亡的城里用他操纵着死生的铁 手染红了城门, 然后他又单身脱围而出, 带着一队生力军, 像一颗彗星似的向科利 奥里突击。他已经大获全胜: 但战争的喧声又开始刺激他脑锐的感觉, 于是他兼人 的精力又使他忘却了身体的疲劳, 他立刻再上战场, 在那里奔走驰突, 杀人如麻, 好像这是一场永无休止的掠夺一样: 直到我们把城郊全部占领以后, 他不曾有一刻 站定喘息的时间。



CORIOLANUS

My name is Caius Marcius, who hath done
To thee particularly and to all the Volsces
Great hurt and mischief; thereto witness may
My surname, Coriolanus: the painful service,
The extreme dangers and the drops of blood
Shed for my thankless country are requited
But with that surname; a good memory,
And witness of the malice and displeasure
Which thou shouldst bear me: only that name remains;
The cruelty and envy of the people,
Permitted by our dastard nobles, who
Have all forsook me, hath devour'd the rest;
And suffer'd me by the voice of slaves to be

Whoop'd out of Rome. Now this extremity

Hath brought me to thy hearth; not out of hope— Mistake me not—to save my life,

For if I had fear'd death, of all the men i' the world I would have 'voided thee, but in mere spite, To be full quit of those my banishers,

Stand I before thee here.

Then if thou hast

A heart of wreak in thee, that wilt revenge Thine own particular wrongs and stop those maims Of shame seen through thy country, speed thee straight,

And make my misery serve thy turn: so use it That my revengeful services may prove

As benefits to thee, for I will fight Against my canker'd country with the spleen Of all the under fiends. But if so be

Of all the under fiends. But it so be
Thou darest not this and that to prove more fortunes
Thou'rt tired, then, in a word.

I also am

Longer to live most weary, and present



My throat to thee and to thy ancient malice;
Which not to cut would show thee but a fool,
Since I have ever follow'd thee with hate,
Drawn tuns of blood out of thy country's breast,
And cannot live but to thy shame, unless
It be to do thee service.

科利몦兰纳斯

我的名字是卡厄斯·马歇斯,我曾经把极大的伤害和灾祸加在你和一切伏尔斯人的身上。我的姓氏科利奥兰纳斯就是最好的证明。辛苦的战役、重大的危险、替 我这负恩的国家所流过的血,结果只是换到了这一个空洞的姓氏,为你对我所怀的 怨恨留下一个包巨痛深的记忆。只有这名字剩留着,残酷精忌的人民。得到了我们 那些怯懦的贵族的默许,已经一致遗弃了我,扶杀了我一切的功绩,让那些奴才们 把我轰出了罗马。这一种不幸的遭遇,使我今天来到你的家里,不要误会我,以为 我想来向你求思乞命,因为要是我怕死的话,我就应该远远地躲开你,我只是因为出于气愤,渴想报复那些放逐我的人,所以才到这儿来站在你的面前。要是你也有一颗复仇的心,想要替你自己和你的国家洗雪耻辱,现在你的机会到了,你正可以 利用我的不幸,达到你自己的目的,因为我将要用地狱中一切饿鬼的怨毒,来向我的腐败的祖国作战。可是你要是没有这样的胆量,也不想追求远大的前程,那么一句话,我也已经厌倦人世,愿意伸直我的颈项,听任你的宰刺,让你一泄这许多年来你积在心头的怨恨,你要是不杀我,你就是个傻瓜,因为我一向是你的死敌,曾经从你祖国的胸前溅下了无数吨的血;要是让我活在世上,对于你永远是一个耻辱,除非你能够跟我合作。

VOLUMNIA

I pray you, daughter, sing; or express yourself in a more comfortable sort: if my son were my husband, I should freelier rejoice in that absence wherein he won honour than in the embracements of his bed where he would show most love. When yet he was but tender-bodied and the only son of my womb, when youth with comeliness plucked all gaze his way, when for a day of kings' entreaties a mother should not sell him an hour from her beholding, I, considering how honour would become such a person. That it was no better than picture-like to hang by the wall, if renown made it not stir, was pleased to let him seek danger where he was like to find fame. To a cruel war I sent him; from whence he returned, his brows bound with oak. I tell thee, daughter, I sprang not more in joy at first hearing he was a man-child than now in first seeing he had proved himself a



伏伦妮娅

媳妇,你唱一支歌吧,或者让你自己高兴一点儿。偏然我的儿子是我的丈夫,我宁愿他出外去争取光荣,不愿他贪恋着闺房中的儿女私情。当年,他还只是一个身体娇嫩的孩子,我膝下还只有他这么一个儿子,他的青春和美貌正吸引着众人的洼目,就在这种连帝王们的整天请求也都不能使一个母亲答应让她的儿子离开她眼前一小时的时候,我因为想到名誉对于这样一个人是多么重要,要是让他默默无知地株守家园,岂不等于一幅悬挂在墙上的画像?所以就放他出去追寻危险,从危险中间博取他的声名,我让他参加一场残酷的战争;当他回来的时候,他的头上戴着粽叶的荣冠。我告诉你,媳妇,我第一次知道他是个男孩子的时候,还不及第一次看见他已经夸成一个堂里子的时候那样真欢得账跃起来。

VOLUMNIA

Because that now it lies you on to speak To the people; not by your own instruction, Nor by the matter which your heart prompts you, But with such words that are but rooted in Your tongue, though but bastards and syllables Of no allowance to your bosom's truth. Now, this no more dishonours you at all Than to take in a town with gentle words, Which else would put you to your fortune and The hazard of much blood. I would dissemble with my nature where My fortunes and my friends at stake required I should do so in honour: I am in this, Your wife, your son, these senators, the nobles; And you will rather show our general louts How you can frown than spend a fawn upon 'em, For the inheritance of their loves and safeguard Of what that want might ruin.

伏伦妮娅

因为你现在必须丢向人民说话:不是照着你自己的意思说话,却要去向他们说 一些完全违背你的本心的话。为了避免把自己的命运作孤思,对于做免流许多的血, 你可以用温和的词句招抚一个城市,那么向人民说这样的话,对于你的荣誉又有什 么损害呢?要是我何财产和我的亲友处于生死存亡的关束,需要我用贩诈的手段保



全他们,我就会毅然去干那样的事,并不以为有什么可耻;我是代表你的妻子、你 的儿子、这些元老和贵族们向你进这番忠告的;可是你却宁愿向这些无知的群众怒 目横眉,不愿向他们稍假辞色,去博取他们的欢心和爱戴,这是维持你的荣誉和地 位所必需的保险。

VOLUMNIA

Should we be silent and not speak, our raiment
And state of bodies would bewray what life
We have led since thy exile.

Think with thyself

How more unfortunate than all living women
Are we come hither: since that thy sight, which should
Make our eyes flow with joy, hearts dance with comforts,
Constrains them weep and shake with fear and sorrow;
Making the mother, wife and child to see
The son, the husband and the father tearing

Making the mother, wife and child to see
The son, the husband and the father tearing
His country's bowels out. And to poor we
Thine enmity's most capital: thou barr'st us
Our prayers to the gods, which is a comfort
That all but we enjoy; for how can we,

That all but we enjoy; for how can we,

Alas, how can we for our country pray.

Whereto we are bound, together with thy victory.

Whereto we are bound? alack, or we must lose The country, our dear nurse, or else thy person,

Our comfort in the country.

We must find An evident calamity, though we had

Our wish, which side should win: for either thou

Must, as a foreign recreant, be led
With manacles thorough our streets,
Or else triumphantly tread on thy country's ruin,
And bear the palm for having bravely shed

Thy wife and children's blood.

For myself, son,

I purpose not to wait on fortune till
These wars determine:
If I cannot persuade thee



Rather to show a noble grace to both parts
Than seek the end of one, thou shalt no sooner
March to assault thy country than to tread—
Trust to't, thou shalt not—on thy mother's womb,
That brought thee to this world.

伏伦妮娅

即使我们静默不言,你也可以从我们的衣服和容态上,看出我们自从你放逐以后,过着怎样的生活。请你想一想,我们到这儿来,是怎样比世间所有的妇女不幸万分,因为我们看见了你,本来应该眼睛里荡漾着喜悦。心坎里跳跃着欣慰,可更现在反而ప泣流泪,忧惧战栗,母亲、妻子、儿子,都要看着她的孩子、她的丈夫和他的父亲亲手挖出他祖国的心脏来。你的敌意对于可怜的我们是无上的酷刑,你使我们不能向神明祈祷,那本来是每一个人所能享受的安慰。因为,唉!我们虽然和祖国的命运是不可分的,可是我们的命运又是和你的胜利不可分的,我们怎么能为我们的祖国祈祷呢?唉!我们倘不是失去我们的国家,我们亲爱的保姆,就是失去你,我们在国内唯一的安慰。无论哪一方得胜,虽然都符合我们的愿望,可是总免不了一个悲惨的结果,我们不是看见你像一个通歌的孩娃一般,戴上镣铐牵过市街,就是看见你意气扬扬地践踏在祖国的废墟上,高举着胜利的旗帜,因为你已经勇敢地藏了你妻子儿女的血。至于我自己,那么,孩子,我不愿等候命运宜判战争的最后胜负,要是我不能把你劝服,使你放弃了陪一个国家于灭亡的行动,而采取一种兼利双方的途径,那么相信我,我决不让你侵犯你的国家,除非先从你生身母亲的身上我踏过去。

CORIOLANUS

Not of a woman's tenderness to be, Requires nor child nor woman's face to see. I have sat too long.

VOLUMNIA

Nay, go not from us thus.

If it were so that our request did tend
To save the Romans, thereby to destroy
The Volsces whom you serve, you might condemn us,
As poisonous of your honour: no; our suit
Is that you reconcile them: while the Volsces
May say 'This mercy we have show'd;' the Romans,
This we received,' and each in either side.



Give the all-hail to thee and cry

'Be blest For making up this peace!'

Thou know'st, great son.

The end of war's uncertain, but this certain,
That, if thou conquer Rome, the benefit

Which thou shalt thereby reap is such a name, Whose repetition will be dogg'd with curses;

Whose chronicle thus writ: 'The man was noble,

But with his last attempt he wiped it out; Destroy'd his country, and his name remains

To the ensuing age abhorr'd.' Speak to me, son: Thou hast affected the fine strains of honour.

To imitate the graces of the gods:

To tear with thunder the wide cheeks o' the air, And yet to charge thy sulphur with a bolt

That should but rive an oak.

Why dost not speak?

Think'st thou it honourable for a noble man Still to remember wrongs?

Daughter, speak you:

He cares not for your weeping.

Speak thou, boy: Perhaps thy childishness will move him more

Than can our reasons.

There's no man in the world

More bound to 's mother; yet here he lets me prate

Thou hast never in thy life

Show'd thy dear mother any courtesy,

When she, poor hen, fond of no second brood, Has cluck'd thee to the wars and safely home.

Loaden with honour.

Av my request's unjust.

And spurn me back: but if it be not so,

Thou art not honest; and the gods will plague thee,



That thou restrain'st from me the duty which To a mother's part belongs. He turns away: Down, ladies: Let us shame him with our knees. To his surname Coriolanus 'longs more pride Than pity to our prayers. Down: an end: This is the last: so we will home to Rome. And die among our neighbours. Nay, behold 's: This boy, that cannot tell what he would have But kneels and holds up bands for fellowship, Does reason our netition with more strength Than thou hast to deny 't. Come, let us go: This fellow had a Volscian to his mother: His wife is in Corioli and his child Like him by chance. Yet give us our dispatch: I am hush'd until our city be a-fire,

And then I'll speak a little. 科利奥兰纳斯

看见孩子和女人的脸,容易使人心肠变软。我已经坐得太久了。

伏伦妮娅

不、不要就这样离开我们。要是我们的请求、是要你为了拯救罗马人的缘故而 毁灭你所侍奉的依尔斯人,那么你可以责备我们不该损害你的信誉;不、我们的请 求只是要你替双方和解,伏尔斯人可以说,"我们已经表示了这样的慈悲,"罗马人 也可以说,"我们已经接受了这样的恩典,"同时两方面都向你欢呼称颂,"祝福你替 我们缔结和平!"你知道,我的伟大的儿子,战争的结果是不能确定的,可是这一点 却可以确定;要是你征服了罗马,你所收得的利益,不过是一个永远伴着睡驾的恶 名;历史上将要记载:"这个人本来是很英勇的,可是他在最后一次的行动里亲手添 去了他的令名,毁灭了他的国家。他的名字永受后世的憎恨。"儿子,对你的母亲不 能默默无言哪:你已保全了体面,就该同天神一样做得光彩,虽然用雷电撕裂云层, 却不妨露雳一声,震倒一棵橡树,何必让生灵涂炭呢。你为什么不说话呢?你以为 一个高贵的人,是应该不忘旧稳的吗?媳妇,你说话呀;他不理会你的哭泣呢。你 也说话呀,孩子;也许你的天真会比我们的理由更能使他感动。没有一个人和他母 条的关系更密切了;可是他现在却让我像一个用脚镣锁着的囚人一样叨叨絮语,置



若罔闻。你从来不曾对你亲爱的母亲表示过一点孝敬,她却像一头痴心爱着它头胎锥儿的母鸡似的,把你教养成人,送你献身疆场,又迎接你满载着光荣归来。要是我的请求是不正当的,你尽可以挥斥我回去。 否则你就是不忠本孝。天神将要降祸于你,因为你不曾向你的母亲尽一个人子的义务。他转身去了;跪下来,让我们用屈膝羞辱他。附属于他那种利奥兰纳斯的姓氏上的,只有骄傲,没有一点怜悯。跪下来;完了,这是我们最后的哀求;我们现在要回到罗马去,和我们的邻人们死在一起。不,瞧着我们吧。这个小孩不会说他要些什么,只是陪着我们下跪举手,他代替我们呼吁的理由,比你拒绝的理由有力得多。来,我们去吧。这人有一个伏尔斯的母亲,他的妻子在科利奥里,他的孩子也许像他一样。可是请你给我们一个答复,我要等我们的城市在大火中焚烧以后,方才停止我的声音,那时候我也没有什么好说了。

第八节 Timon of Athens《雅典的泰门》

Characters

TIMON, a noble Athenian

LUCIUS, LUCULLUS, & SEMPRONIUS, flattering Lords

VENTIDIUS, one of Timon's false Friends

APEMANTUS, a churlish Philosopher

ALCIBIADES, an Athenian Captain

FLAVIUS, Steward to Timon

FLAMINIUS, LUCILIUS, & SERVILIUS, Servants to Timon

CAPHIS, PHILOTUS, TITUS, LUCIUS, & HORTENSIUS, Servants to Timon's Creditors

Servants of Ventidius, and of Varro and Isidore (two of Timon's Creditors)

Three Strangers

An Old Athenian

A Page

A Fool

Poet, Painter, Jeweller, and Merchant

PHRYNIA, & TIMANDRA, Mistresses to Alcibiades

Lords, Senators, Officers, Soldiers, Thieves, and Attendants

CUPID and Amazons in the Masque



剧中人物

泰门 雅典贵族

路歇斯 路库勒斯 辛普洛涅斯 谄媚的贵族

文提狄斯 泰门的负心友人之一

艾帕曼特斯 性情乖僻的哲学家

艾西巴第斯 雅典将官

弗莱维斯 泰门的管家

弗莱米涅斯 路西律斯 塞维律斯 泰门的仆人

凯菲斯 菲洛特斯 泰特斯 路歇斯 霍坦歇斯 泰门债主的仆人 文提狄斯的仆人 凡罗和艾西铎(泰门的两债主)的仆人

二个路人

雅典老人

侍童

五人

诗人、画师、宝石匠及商人

菲莉妮娅 提曼德拉 艾西巴第斯的情妇

贵族、元老、将士、兵士、窃贼、侍从等

化装跳舞中扮丘比特及阿玛宗女战士者

导读

莎士比亚的最后一出悲剧《雅典的泰门》表现主人公对人类道德良心的绝望。泰 门因为理想破灭及世俗社会丑行对他的精神压迫,产生痛恨一切人的变态思想。后 世英里哀写过一部喜剧《恨世者》,刻画一个看不惯世上一切人事,整日牢骚满腹的 得色。英里哀的出发点是哲学上的,他对剧中人恨世的原因并未具体探究,也没有 写其性格的变化,也就是说,他只是描写一种类型。莎士比亚笔下的泰门性格发展 起伏波动很大,他从爱的高峰跃进限的深谷。

泰门本来财产丰赡,乐善好施,每天举办盛宴与食客们饮酒作乐。大家都称赞 他慷慨,都接着心想从他手中得到更多的东西。他们利用泰门轻信的性格,朝夕陪 伴,殷勤之态可掬,言词极尽谄媚。他的家产经不起这样的挥霍。过些时候忠诚的 管家就把账本摊在泰门面前,然而泰门不予理睬,他不相信自己会倒霉,他乐于这 赞做事。终于有一天当他吩咐管家把部分田产卖掉换钱用时,管家告诉他,田早已 变光。泰门自我安慰说,他为朋友耗费了财产,现在有了这么多朋友,他不会缺钱 用的。于是派人去借。但这些腹中装满泰门的酒肉,屋内骗得他许多钱财的贵族,



圖得都快胀破了,却都装出可怜的样子,含糊其醉,百般推托,或者私下给来借钱的人一些贿赂打发,就连案门曾替他还债,现在阕得流油的文提状斯也不肯借,其实哪里是借,那五个泰伦他还没有还给泰门呢。总之人人都躲着泰门像躲避瘟疫一样。泰门家门可罗宿。一贵一贱,交情乃见。那些所谓朋友们还得了便宜卖乖,贵备他以前那样慷慨大方是奢侈和挥霍,太愚蠢太不应该了。泰门怒火中烧,决定报复。他又发了请柬,请那些食客们光临盛宴。那些人都很惊奇,以为这轮沉没的太阳重放光芒。他们自然也有些尴尬,为的是没有借钱给他——原来泰门是装穷啊。于是他们赶紧表白,说泰门去借钱的时候,他们不巧手头正紧,不能帮助,深自抱愧。泰门摆摆手请他们不必介意,然后示意奏乐上菜,一桌宴席热腾腾地摆出来了。但等盘子上的布抓开来,大家才明白泰门是在涮他们。盘子里装的不是他们期望的山珍海珠,而是冒着热气的开水,泰门厉声喝道:"狗子们,舔吧!"不等他们镇定下来,泰门就拿水往他们脸上泼,还把盘子摔在他们身上。那些忘恩负义的大人先生们纷纷夺路而逐。

从此以后,泰门跟雅典人告别。他到树林隐居。诅咒那个可恶的城市和所有的 人,说雅典已经变成一个众鲁群居的森林,而森林中最残暴的野兽也比人类仁慈得 多。他这样想着,股掉所有的衣服。挖了一个洞穴、像野兽一样过活,吃树枝树皮。 喝生水、尽力使自己没有人的形状和习性。可是有一天,他在挖树根时,碰到一些 坚硬的东西,他仔细一看,原来是一堆金子。他一下子又可以成为富翁,又可以让 全雅典有头面的人物趋之若鹜了。但泰门是失望过的人,他早厌弃这世界的虚伪和 好诈。金子非但不能吸引他。反而招来他的一顿痛驾。

啊,你可爱的凶手,帝王逃不过你的掌握,亲生的父子会被你离同!你灿烂的 好去,淫污了纯洁的婚床!你勇敢的战神!你永远年轻韶秀、永远被人爱恋的娇美 的情郎,你的羞颜可以融化了狄安娜女神膝上的冰雪!你有形的神明,你会使冰炭 化为胶漆,仇敌互相亲吻!你会说任何的方言,使每一个人唯命是从!你动人心坎 的宝物啊!你的奴隶,那些人类,要造反了,快快运用你的法力,让他们互相砍杀, 留下这个世界来给兽类维治吧。

他本来要把这些金子埋回地里去的,可是这种思考使他最终决定,以此向人类施行报复,因为他所憎恨的那两脚的野兽,为了金钱,是暴力,以高等等什么都干得出来的。正巧,一队士兵由艾西巴第斯率领前去攻打雅典城。泰门就把金子分给士兵们,要来他们把雅典居民都烧死,或者斩尽杀绝,无论其差幼。因为老的放高利贷害人,作恶多端,小的长大也会变成叛徒和奸贼。泰门对人类的憎恨几乎达到了疯狂的地步。不过他也有一欢的清醒。一天,他的仆人,那位好心的管家找到他,看他已经瘦弱不胜,像一座衰老的纪念碑,不禁泪流满面,难过得说不出话来。泰行看他已经瘦弱不胜,像一座衰老的纪念碑,不禁泪流满面,难过得说不出话来。泰价人用许多实例证明他以前对泰门的忠诚,恳求留下来照顾主人时,泰门只好承认



世界上还有诚实的人: "原谅我的抹杀一切的武断吧! 永远清醒的神明们! 我宣布这世界上还有一个正直的人,不要误会我,只有一个……" 虽然如此,这个好人也必须走开,因为泰门看到人脸,听到人声心里就很不舒服。所以说,他最终还是不愿放弃他憎恨人类的立场。当雅典遭围困,仓在旦夕,人们来向他求救时,他说他看在同胞的分上,给他们出个主意。他指着他的洞穴前的一棵树说,有哪个雅典人愿意解脱痛苦,就在他放掉这树之前来尝一尝它的滋味——上吊。

几天以后,秦门死了。一个士兵路过离他的洞穴不远的海滩时发现一座坟墓, 塞碑上刻着字,说这是憎恨人类的秦门的安息之处。墓志铭预示了人类的命运。他 希望一场瘟疫把全人类练统毁灭。他究竟是自杀,还是耗尽生命,冻饿而死?谁也 不知道。艾西巴第斯读罢墓志铭,说这写得很恰当,选择海滩作为安息之地也大有 深意。蔑视从人们凉滩天性里流露出的悲哀,叫那苍茫的大海永远在墓边哀哭,掩 盖了人们那短暂而轻浮的暖泣。泰门虽是因为个人大起大落的遭遇而不平、失望乃 至绝望的,但他的痛苦不是纯粹个人的。吟媚雷替王子因家庭里的不幸和罪恶而想 到替天下人们的痛苦,秦门亦然。社会制度的不合理,金钱对人们灵魂的腐蚀在他 眼中已达到了不堪忍受的程度。他认识到,重视伦常天性的人,必须遍受各种顺沛 困苦的凌虐;灭伦仪义的人,才会安享荣华。他的这种认识越深越广,他对人类的 偿粉就像给加深。秦门的果跏趺因为他走到极端而不能自转。

金钱的毒害渗透到社会各个角落,不但正直善良的人被吞噬而且那些贵族老爷, 正如泰门所预料的,也因他们的极端利己的行为吞吃了苦果。尽管结局是正义得到 伸张、艾西巴第斯在宜读了泰门的墓志铭后,大力称赞他的优秀品德,并跋励人们 对生活抱积极的态度,看到光明和美好的一面,但全剧的主调一直是悲观厌世的, 充满了愤怒的叫喊和冷嘲热讽。这在某种程度上表现了作者本人对当时社会现实。 对人生所怀思观情绪。剧中泰门的恨世思想的形成原因并没父代清楚。 在作者以往 的剧作中,主人公也有对社会的痛恨,也有复仇,但他们都满怀希望和年的激精。



而表门对人类的报复不能不说有占讨干阴沉和盲目。 苏十比亚写完这出戏,就停止了悲剧创作。他的戏剧生涯也将走到屋声。

APEMANTUS

I scorn thy meat: 'twould choke me, for I should Ne'er flatter thee. O you gods, what a number of Men eat Timon, and he sees 'em not! It grieves me To see so many dip their meat in one man's blood: And all the madness is, he cheers them up too. I wonder men dare trust themselves with men: Methinks they should invite them without knives: Good for their meat, and safer for their lives. There's much example for't; the fellow that sits Next him now, parts bread with him, pledges the Breath of him in a divided draught, is the readiest Man to kill him: 't has been proved. If I were a Huge man, I should fear to drink at meals:

Lest they should spy my windpipe's dangerous notes: Great men should drink with harness on their throats

艾帕曼特斯

我不要吃你的肉食,它会嗜住我的喉咙,因为我永远不会谄媚你。神啊! 名心 人在吃泰门, 他却看不见他们。我看见这许多人把他们的肉放在一个人的血里蘸着 吃,我就心里难过;可是发了疯的他,却还在那儿殷勤劝客。我不知道人们怎么敢 相信他们的同类: 我想他们请客的时候, 应当不备刀子, 既可以省些肉, 又可以防 止生命的危险。这样的例子是很多的:现在坐在他的近旁,跟他一同切着面包、喝 着同心酒的那个人,也就是第一个动手杀他的人:这种事情早就有证明了。如果我 是一个巨人,我一定不敢在进餐的时候喝酒;因为恐怕人家看准我的咽喉上的要害; 大人物喝酒是应当用铁甲裹住咽喉的。

TIMON

O, no doubt, my good friends, but the gods Themselves have provided that I shall have much help From you: how had you been my friends else? why Have you that charitable title from thousands, did Not you chiefly belong to my heart? I have told More of you to myself than you can with modesty



Speak in your own behalf; and thus far I confirm You. O you gods, think I, what need we have any Friends, if we should ne'er have need of 'em? they Were the most needless creatures living, should we Ne'er have use for 'em, and would most resemble Sweet instruments hung up in cases that keep their Sounds to themselves. Why, I have often wished Myself poorer, that I might come nearer to you. We Are born to do benefits: and what better or Properer can we can our own than the riches of our Friends? O, what a precious comfort 'tis, to have So many, like brothers, commanding one another's Fortunes! O joy, e'en made away ere 't can be born! Mine eyes cannot hold out water, methinks: to Forget their faults, I drink to you.



啊!不要怀疑,我的好朋友们,天神早已注定我将要得到你们许多帮助;否则你们怎么会做我的朋友呢?为什么在千万人中间,只有你们有那样一个名号;不是因为你们是我心上最亲近的人吗?你们因为谦逊而没有向我提起过的关于你们自己的话,我都向我自己说过了;这是我可以向你们证实的。我常常这么想着;神啊!要是我们永远没有需用我们的朋友的时候,那么我们何必要朋友呢?要是我们永远不需要他们的帮助,那么他们便是世上最无用的东西,就像滚藏不用的乐器一样,没有人听得见它们美妙的声音。啊,我常常希望我自己再贫穷一些,那么我一定可以格外跟你们亲近一些。天生下我们来,就是要我们乐善好施;什么东西比我们朋友的财产更适宜于被称为我们自己的呢?啊!能够有这么许多人像自己的兄弟一样,彼此支配着名人的财产,这是一件多么可贵的乐事!呵,快乐还未诞生就已经消化了!我的眼睛里忍不住要流出眼泪来了,原谅我的软弱,我为各位干这一杯。

First Stranger

Why, this is the world's soul; and just of the Same piece

Is every flatterer's spirit. Who can call him His friend that dips in the same dish? for, in My knowing, Timon has been this lord's father, And kept his credit with his purse,



Supported his estate; nay, Timon's money
Has paid his men their wages: he ne'er drinks,
But Timon's silver treads upon his lip;
And yet—O, see the monstrousness of man
When he looks out in an ungrateful shape!—
He does deny him, in respect of his,
What charitable men afford to beggars.

路人甲

呼,这就是世人的本来面目:每一个谄媚之徒,都是同样的居心。谁能够叫那同器而食的人做他的朋友呢? 据我所知道的,泰门曾纶像父亲一样照顾这位贵人,用他自己的钱替他还债,维持他的产业;甚至于他的仆人的工钱,也是泰门替他代付的;他每一次喝酒,他的嘴唇上都是啜着泰门的银子;可是唉!瞧这些狗彘不食的人!人家行善事,对乞丐也要布施几个钱,他却好意思这样忘恩负义地一口拒绝。

TIMON From the cave O blessed breeding sun, draw from the earth Rotten humidity; below thy sister's orb Infect the air! Twinn'd brothers of one womb. Whose procreation, residence, and birth, Scarce is dividant, touch them with several fortunes: The greater scorns the lesser: not nature. To whom all sores lay siege, can bear great fortune. But by contempt of nature. Raise me this beggar, and deny 't that lord: The senator shall bear contempt hereditary, The beggar native honour. It is the pasture lards the rother's sides, The want that makes him lean. Who dares, who dares, In purity of manhood stand upright. And say 'This man's a flatterer?' if one be, So are they all; for every grise of fortune Is smooth'd by that below: the learned pate Ducks to the golden fool: all is oblique: There's nothing level in our cursed natures,



But direct villany. Therefore, be abhorr'd All feasts, societies, and throngs of men! His semblable, yea, himself, Timon disdains: Destruction fang mankind! Earth, yield me roots! Digging

Who seeks for better of thee, sauce his palate With thy most operant poison! What is here? Gold? yellow, glittering, precious gold? No, gods, I am no idle votarist: roots, you clear heavens! Thus much of this will make black white, foul fair, Wrong right, base noble, old young, coward valiant. Ha, you gods! why this? what this, you gods? Why, this Will lug your priests and servants from your sides, Pluck stout men's pillows from below their heads:

This yellow slave
Will knit and break religions, bless the accursed.

Make the hoar leprosy adored, place thieves
And give them title, knee and approbation
With senators on the bench: this is it
That makes the wappen'd widow wed again;
She, whom the spital-house and ulcerous sores
Would cast the gorge at, this embalms and spices
To the April day again. Come, damned earth,
Thou common whore of mankind, that put's odds
Among the route of nations. I will make thee

Do thy right nature.

March afar off

Ha! a drum? Thou'rt quick,

But yet I'll bury thee: thou'lt go, strong thief,

When gouty keepers of thee cannot stand.

Nav. stay thou out for earnest.

泰门

神圣的化育万物的太阳啊!把地上的瘴雾吸起,让天空中弥漫着毒气吧!同生 同长、同居同宿的孪生兄弟,也让他们各人去接受不同的命运,让那贫贱的人被富



贵的人所轻蔑啊,重视伦赏天性的人,必须遍受各种颠沛困苦的凌虐,灭伦悖义的 人,才会安享荣华。让乞儿跃登高位,大臣退居贱职吧:元老必须世世代代受人蔑 视, 乞儿必须享受世袭的光荣。有了丰美的牧草, 牛儿自然肥胖, 缺少了饲料它就 会痼瘠下来。谁敢秉着光明磊落的胸襟挺身而起,说"这人是一个谄媚之徒"?要 县有一个人县谄媚之徒,那么谁都县谄媚之徒,因为每一个按照财产多宴区分的阶 绍、 都要被次一阶级所表承。 博学的才人必须向多会的禺主鞭职到勒。 在我们万恶 的天性之中, 一切都是歪曲偏斜的, 一切都是好邪淫恶。所以, 让我永远厌弃人类 的社会吧! 泰门懒恨形状像人一样的东西, 他也懒恨他自己, 原毁灭吞噬憨个人类! 泥土, 给我一些树根东饥吧!(掘地)谁要是希望你给他一些更好的东西, 你就用你 最猛列的毒物餍足他的口味吧! 咦, 这是什么? 金子! 黄黄的、发光的、宝贵的金 子! 不, 天神们啊, 我不是一个游手好闲的信徒: 我只要你们给我一些树根! 这东 西、只这一点点儿,就可以使黑的变成白的。丑的变成美的、错的变成对的、鬼贱 变成尊贵,老人变成少年,懦夫变成勇士。嘿! 你们这些天神们啊,为什么要给我 这东西呢? 哩, 这东西会把你们的祭司和仆人从你们的身旁拉走, 把壮士头颅底下 的枕垫抽去;这黄色的奴隶可以使异教联盟,同宗分裂;它可以使受诅咒的人得福. 使害着灰白色的癫病的人为众人所敬爱,它可以使窃贼得到高爵昂位,和元老们分 庭抗礼:它可以使鸡皮黄脸的寡妇重做新娘,即使她的尊容会使身染恶疮的人见了 呕叶,有了这东西也会恢复三春的娇艳。来,该死的十块,你这人尽可夫的娼妇, 你惯会在乱七八糟的列国之间挑起纷争,我倒要让你去施展一下你的神通。(远处军 队行讲声) 嘿! 鼓声吗? 你还是活生生的, 可是我要把你埋葬了再说。不, 当那看 守你的人已经风瘫了的时候, 你也许要逃走, 日待我留着这一些作质。

TIMON

Let me look back upon thee.

O thou wall, That girdlest in those wolves,
Dive in the earth, And fence not Athens!
Matrons, turn incontinent!
Obedience fail in children! slaves and fools,
Pluck the grave wrinkled senate from the bench,
And minister in their steads! to general filths
Convert o' the instant, green virginity,
Do't in your parents' eyes! bankrupts, hold fast;
Rather than render back, out with your knives,
And cut your trusters' throats! bound servants, steal!
Large-handed robbers your grave masters are,
And poil by law. Maid, to thy master's bed:



Thy mistress is o' the brothel!

Son of sixteen, pluck the lined crutch from thy old limping sire,
With it beat out his brains! Piety, and fear,
Religion to the gods, peace, justice, truth,
Domestic awe, night-rest, and neighbourhood,

Instruction, manners, mysteries, and trades, Degrees, observances, customs, and laws, Decline to your confounding contraries,

And let confusion live! Plagues, incident to men, Your potent and infectious fevers heap

On Athens, ripe for stroke! Thou cold sciatica,

Cripple our senators, that their limbs may halt As lamely as their manners.

Lust and liberty

Creep in the minds and marrows of our youth,
That 'gainst the stream of virtue they may strive,
And drown themselves in riot!

Itches blains

Sow all the Athenian bosoms; and their crop
Be general leprosy!
Breath infect breath, at their society,
As their friendship, may merely poison!

Nothing I'll bear from thee,

But nakedness, thou detestable town!

Take thou that too, with multiplying bans!

Timon will to the woods:

Where he shall find

The unkindest beast more kinder than mankind.

The gods confound—hear me, you good gods all—

The Athenians both within and out that wall!

And grant, as Timon grows, his hate may grow

To the whole race of mankind, high and low!



泰门

让我同斗睢睢你, 城啊, 你包藏着加许的豺狼, 快快陆沉吧, 不要再替雅典做 藩篱! 已婚的妇人们, 淫荡起来吧! 子女们不要听父母的话! 奴才们和傻瓜们, 把 那些年高德劭的元孝们拉下来,你们自己坐上他们的位置吧! 娇嫩的处女变成人尽 可夫的娼妓, 当着你们父母的腿前跟别人通好吧! 破产的人, 不要偿还你们的欠款, 用刀子割破你们债主的咽喉吧! 仆人们, 放手偷窃吧! 你们庄严的主人都是借着法 律的名义杀人越货的大资。她女们、睡到你们主人的床上去吧。你们的主妇已经做 幸淫妇夫了! 十六岁的儿子, 夺下你步履龙钟的老父手里的拐杖, 把他的脑浆敲出 来吧! 孝亲敬神的美德、和平公义的正道、齐家睦邻的要义、教育、礼仪、百工的 技巧、尊卑的品秩、风俗、习惯,一起陷于混乱吧! 加害于人身的各种瘟疫, 向雅 曲伸展你们的毒手,播散你们猖獗传染的执病! 让风湿钻讲我们那些元老的骨髓, 使他们手脚瘫痪! 让浮欲放荡占领我们那些少年人的心, 使他们反抗道德, 沉溺在 狂利之中!每一个雅典人身上播下了疥癬疮毒的种子,让他们一个个害起癥病!让 他们的呼吸中都含着毒素。谁和他们来往做朋友都会中毒而死!除了我这赤裸裸的 一身以外,我什么也不带走,你这可憎的城市!我给你的只有无穷的诅咒! 蒸门要 到树林里去,和最凶恶的野兽做伴侣,比起无情的人类来,它们是要善良得多了。 天上一切神明, 听我祈祷, 把那城墙内外的雅典人一起毁灭了吧! 求你们让泰门把 他的仇恨扩展到全体人类,不分贵贱高低! 阿门。

TIMON

You must eat men.
Yet thanks I must you con
That you are thieves profess'd, that you work not
In holier shapes: for there is boundless theft
In limited professions. Rascal thieves,
Here's gold. Go, suck the subtle blood o' the grape,
Till the high fever seethe your blood to froth,
And so 'scape hanging: trust not the physician;
His antidotes are poison, and he slays
Moe than you rob: take wealth and lives together;
Do villany, do, since you protest to do't,
Like workmen. I'll example you with thievery.
The sun's a thief, and with his great attraction
Robs the wast sea: the moon's an arrant thief,
And her nale fire she snatches from the sun:

Nor on the beasts themselves, the birds, and fishes;



The sea's a thief, whose liquid surge resolves
The moon into salt tears: the earth's a thief,
That feeds and breeds by a composture stolen
From general excrement: each thing's a thief:
The laws, your curb and whip, in their rough power
Have uncheque'd theft.
Love not yourselves: away,
Rob one another.
There's more gold.
Cut throats:
All that you meet are thieves: to Athens go,
Break open shops; nothing can you steal,

Break open shops; nothing can you ster But thieves do lose it: Steal no less for this I give you; And gold confound you howsoe'er!

泰门

你们也不能靠着吃鸟兽游鱼的肉过活;你们是一定要吃人的。可是我还是要谢谢你们,因为你们都是明目张胆地做贼,并不蒙着庄严神圣的假面具,那些道貌岸然的正人君子,才是最可怕的穿窬大盗哩。你们这些鼠贼。拳着这些金子去吧。去.病痛快快地喝个醉,让烈酒烧枯你们的血液,免得你们到绞架上去受苦。不要相信 医生的话,他的药方上都是毒药,他杀死的比你们偷窃的还多。放手偷吧,尽情杀吧;你们既然做了贼,尽管把恶事当成正当的工作一样做去吧。我可以讲几个最大的窃贼给你们听,太阳是个贼。用他的伟大的吸力偷窃海上的潮水,月亮是个无耻的贼,她的惨白的光辉是从太阳那儿偷来的,海是个贼,他的汹涌的潮汐把月亮落化成城的眼泪,地是个贼,他偷了万物的粪便作肥料,使自己肥沃;什么都是贼,那束缚你们鞭打你们的法律。也凭借它的野蛮的威力,实行不受约翰的偷窃。不要爱你们自己;快去!各人互相偷窃。再拿一些金子去吧。放大胆子去杀人;你们所碰到的人没有一个不是贼,到雅典去,打开人家的店铺;你们所能到的东西没有一件本来不是贼赃。不要因为我给了你们金子就不去做贼;让金子送了你们的性命!阿门。